

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1801: Sleeping Beauty

Chapter 1801: Sleeping Beauty

The whole group felt dejected. They hadn't expected the Ghost King to get here so quickly, and they still hadn't found the method to restrict him either.

Zhao Han quickly got up off the ground. Even though he had gone through all kinds of dangerous and thrilling events, his face was still a bit hot. After all, being seen with his bottom in the air, kneeling to a dead person, by so many people and ghosts was a bit too embarrassing.

A giant ghost face condensed in the sky once more. He stared at Immortal Ruler Baopu and couldn't help but say with a sigh, "Who would have thought that the immortal ruler of a generation could only lie here quietly after his death."

Jing Teng frowned and asked, "Why didn't you dare to utter those same words when the immortal ruler was still alive?"

The Ghost King sneered and said, "The dead are dead. You will die too." Deathly white rays of light instantly emerged from his eyes.

Normally, in such situations, wasn't there supposed to be a bout with words first? Why had he suddenly attacked without any warning? Qiu Honglei and Jing Teng were standing side by side; the two rays of light would hit them both! It was so fast that the two of them couldn't react at all!

Just then, however, a figure blocked the rays. Zu An didn't have time to take the two of them with him and evade, so he could only brandish his sword at the incoming light. Even though he dispersed most of the white rays, some of them still landed on his body.

He was about to use the Primordial Origin Sutra to heal his wounds, but he was stunned. He didn't actually feel anything off. However, he knew that the Ghost King would never unleash useless skills.

Just then, Jing Teng cried out anxiously, "Be careful! That's the Ghost King's Glare of Eternal Slumber!"

As soon as he heard her words, Zu An felt a wave of drowsiness attack him. He couldn't help but feel shocked. With his cultivation, even going without sleep for half a month wouldn't be a problem. Why did he suddenly feel such powerful drowsiness?

When he heard the words 'Glare of Eternal Slumber', even though he had never heard of it before, he could more or less guess what kind of effect the skill had.

When she saw Zu An's eyelids droop, as if he was about to fall asleep, Qiu Honglei was so nervous she almost cried. She and the other women always privately complained that this guy always risked his life when chasing after women, and now that it had happened again, even though she had been saved, she couldn't bring herself to feel happy at all.

She quickly sent ki into Zu An's body to try and help him remain awake. Unfortunately, the ki she sent in seemed to instantly disappear into a vast ocean. It wasn't of any use at all.

"The valiant vanguard shall advance! The battle is to the north; the black tortoise awaits its summons!" Jing Teng shouted, and a giant tortoise and snake projection surrounded the group. A second later, another pair of deathly white rays appeared, but they were stopped by the black tortoise.

"You're actually able to withstand my Glare of Eternal Slumber for that long?" the Ghost King remarked in surprise. But he quickly laughed and said, "Even so, it's futile. In the end, you'll still fall asleep."

His subordinates Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick had both died under Zu An's hands, so he had a strong impression of his purification skills and felt that the youngster posed a certain degree of threat to him. That was why he had decided to get rid of Zu An first. However, he had seen how fast Zu An's instant movement ability was, and had been worried that he would be on guard if the rays didn't hit. That was why he had attacked the women to force Zu An to act.

Either way, he had felt some reservations toward that Jing Teng woman too, and with that, he could kill two birds with one stone. In the end, the situation had ended up playing out exactly as he anticipated.

Hmph, he's nothing more than a lewd fool. He was so easily dealt with!

The only surprising thing was that Zu An hadn't immediately fallen asleep. This guy was a bit strange, as expected. After all, the Glare of Eternal Slumber the Ghost King had used this time wasn't the same as the one he had used on those pretty women before. That was nothing more than a casual attack done to appease a sacrifice. This time, he had used all of his strength, so its power was more than ten times greater!

He was about to attack again when Zu An roared, "Your majesty, are you just going to watch? If we die, you'll be finished as well!"

Zhao Han snorted and replied, "Why don't you take care of yourself first?!"

Despite that, he still acted. He attacked the Ghost King, who was floating in the air. Previously, he had been caught off guard and almost had his soul sucked out by the Demonic Voice of the Ghost King. Now that he had the Human Emperor Seal protecting him, he didn't fear the opponent that much. It would be even easier for him to run away.

However, he knew that this brat Zu An was full of secrets. He wanted to take the chance to expose some of his hidden cards. At the same time, that woman Jing Teng was full of secrets herself. They hadn't found the immortal opportunity yet either, so how could he be willing to leave just like that?

Ghost King was also surprised that this man had taken the initiative to attack him. The two of them quickly clashed once more, sending several terrifying blast waves in all directions. However, the tomb didn't suffer any damage at all, due to some unfathomable aspect of its design. Instead, the power they released was absorbed.

Even so, the Ghost King didn't have time to think about that in detail; he looked at Zhao Han in shock. This guy was much stronger than he had imagined! As long as the opponent didn't rashly send out his primordial spirit, he actually didn't have any way to win. After all, the Demonic Voice of the Ghost King could only absorb beings that were weaker than himself. This Zhao Han was incredibly powerful, and his soul and body's connection was extremely firm, so the Ghost King couldn't suck his soul out at all.

Helpless to do anything else, he could only order his six ghost generals, "Kill them!"

"Understood!" the six skeleton knights covered in black smoke replied, then rushed at Zu An's group.

At the moment, Zu An was afflicted with the Glare of Eternal Slumber, so he couldn't use the terrifying purification ability he had used on Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick. With the ghost generals' strength, they naturally didn't fear those two dainty looking women.

While Zu An was suffering from the Glare of Eternal Slumber, Mi Li quickly said, "This is a sleep-type skill that seems to be extremely high-rank. Hurry and use the Primordial Origin Sutra; its purification abilities have a certain degree of resistance to such things."

When he heard the urgency in her voice, Zu An didn't hesitate and frantically operated his Primordial Origin Sutra. Only then did he not feel as if he would pass out at any moment. But even so, he could still sense that the Glare of Eternal Slumber was rapidly taking over his body. Even with the Primordial Origin Sutra, he wouldn't be able to hold on for a long time.

He noticed that Zhao Han seemed to be a bit hesitant. He knew that if Zhao Han left now, his group would be in big trouble. Throwing caution to the wind, he roared loudly.

Even though he successfully made Zhao Han and Ghost King face each other once more, due to the moment of distraction, the Glare of Eternal Slumber's effects erupted again. He almost fainted on the spot.

Jing Teng called out again, "The valiant should join the ranks of war. The army is to the east; the azure dragon awaits its summons!"

An azure dragon quickly appeared; it surrounded Zu An and began to spin rapidly. Zu An immediately felt an exuberant life force pour into his body. It was almost on par with Snow when she used her elf race's secret ability. Only with this supply of life force did he manage to barely prevent his own immediate collapse, reaching a deadlock with the Glare of Eternal Slumber. There was no danger of him fainting anymore, but he couldn't be distracted and do other things. Otherwise, if the equilibrium was destroyed, the Glare of Eternal Slumber would immediately gain the advantage again.

The six ghost generals' attacks arrived just then. In hindsight, Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick had been quite comical, but that was because they had never anticipated Zu An to be so formidable, actually having a purification ability that was their bane. These six ghost generals seemed much more typical. Great demonic flames surrounded their bodies, and every single one of them was powerful.

Jing Teng had a worried expression. Even though they had the black tortoise protecting them, she still had to divert sixty percent of her attention to deliver Zu An life force. If the ghost generals attacked now, sooner or later, they would lose.

Suddenly, Qiu Honglei drew her two blades. She said calmly to Jing Teng, "Protect Ah Zu. Leave everything else here to me!"

She was the powerful cultivator who had defeated all of the daoist sects' representative disciples on Violet Mountain. She wouldn't necessarily be able to defeat individuals such as the Ghost King or Zhao Han, but the ghost generals were different. She cried out, and a burst of resplendent light filled her body as she rushed at them. She danced between the ghosts like a beautiful butterfly, actually holding her own.

Jing Teng couldn't help but sigh, remarking in praise, "Miss Qiu really is pretty and strong."

If they weren't in a crisis, Zu An definitely would have teased her and said 'aren't you the same', but he couldn't catch a break at all. As he watched Qiu Honglei's waist twisting around and her body displaying countless exaggerated movements to avoid danger, he couldn't help but feel really nervous.

After all, none of the ghost generals were weaker than Qiu Honglei herself, and there were some whose cultivations were even higher. Fortunately, she used the light element, which had a restraining effect on ghosts. Furthermore, she was the Devil Sect Saintess and had all kinds of top-notch movement skills. As such, she just about managed to keep up despite fighting one versus six.

However, the ghost generals could make as many mistakes as they wanted, but one mistake on her part would end it all. As time went on, she would definitely end up in danger.

Zu An quickly asked Mi Li, "Master empress, how should I deal with a technique like this?"

"This skill falls under a branch that isn't greatly researched," Mi Li said, her tone becoming grave. "In my earlier years, I saw some books from the western region that claimed certain special kisses could wake up sleeping princesses or princes. That could potentially deal with this technique."

Zu An was speechless. After all that, they had ended up at Sleeping Beauty? But this wasn't some fairy tale. How could there be someone out there who could give him that kind of kiss?

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1802: Did We Come at a Bad Time?

Meanwhile, Zhao Han was on guard against the Ghost King's Demonic Voice of the Ghost King and Glare of Eternal Slumber. He just had to keep his primordial spirit within him and not look at the opponent, which actually wasn't too hard for him. With his current cultivation, he didn't need his eyes to see anything in the tomb.

As such, he still paid some attention to Zu An's side. Sure enough, he saw that Zu An hadn't fallen asleep.

This kid does have some skills after all.

However, that still wasn't enough. If Zu An could only do that much, there was no use in keeping him around. Otherwise, Zhao Han and the Ghost King would only destroy each other for no reason.

...

Just then, some changes took place in the other battle. The reason Qiu Honglei was able to fight against six ghost generals whose strength was similar to her own was due to her abundant combat experience. Otherwise, she would already have been killed.

However, with the huge disadvantage in numbers, even though she was extremely quick and intelligent, it was still beyond her ability in the end. If they were anywhere else, she could make better use of her surroundings and tactics to bait them into certain positions, then use the chance to take them down one by one. But she had to protect Zu An and couldn't go too far away. The ghost generals definitely wouldn't leave with her. That meant she could only face them head-on.

In the end, she ended up making a slight mistake and her shoulder was struck by a mourning staff. If she hadn't had light element protection around her

body, she would likely have had her soul blasted into pieces on the spot. Just that one mistake made the entire fight extremely difficult.

Upon seeing the opening and realizing that Qiu Honglei couldn't evade, a ghost general struck at her vitals. However, a loud voice suddenly called out.

“What you lookin’ at?!”

“I’m looking at you, shithead!”

The ghost general was stunned. Why had it replied to Zu An?

Qiu Honglei used the moment to dodge quickly to one side, successfully evading the attack.

Afterward, ‘what you lookin’ at’ filled the air from time to time, with ‘I’m looking at you, shithead’ in response. As a result, Qiu Honglei barely avoided a disaster each time and was able to stabilize her situation.

Jing Teng was full of admiration as she watched the beautiful Qiu Honglei somehow neutralize the dangers coming at her one after another. If she were in Miss Qiu’s place, perhaps she would have long since died.

In the distance, Zhao Han’s eyes narrowed. This seemed to be an ability similar to Soulspeak, and it contained some kind of insurmountable law that disregarded any disparity in strength. Just where had that kid gotten something like that from? He temporarily gave up on all thoughts of leaving. He wanted to see what other cards Zu An had to play.

The Ghost King noticed the situation. That brat’s cultivation was clearly like that of an ant’s, but why did he have so many bizarre skills? Whether it was Zu An’s purification skills or the Soulspeak-like ability, not even he could see through their profundity.

He quickly roared, “You idiots, do you not know to plug your own ears?!”

The ghost generals snapped out of their daze, and their forms changed. One general’s ears drooped, while another’s ears were blocked up; yet another general’s muscles grew to completely plug up their ears. Another reached out with extra limbs to stuff up their ears...

Now, Zu An's 'what you lookin at' no longer affected them. Qiu Honglei immediately started feeling more pressure.

When he saw that Qiu Honglei's situation was dire, Zu An's expression became grave. He gripped the handle of the Tai'e Sword. He knew it wasn't a good time to act, but he couldn't just watch as Qiu Honglei was in danger.

Zhao Han's eyes narrowed when he saw Zu An's movements. Just what kinds of hidden moves did this brat have left? Could it be that he could fight while dealing with the Ghost King's Glare of Eternal Slumber? He had seen that white ray before and knew that it contained the laws of absolute destruction and treachery. Not even he would have confidence in his ability to completely stop it, so how could this kid do it?

Suddenly, he noticed something and turned to look elsewhere.

The Ghost King also quickly called out, "Be careful!"

Unfortunately, the six ghost generals had their ears plugged, so how could they hear anything?

Two figures, one blue and one red, rushed forth. The entire space suddenly surged with endless wind and snow. Only when it arrived did the ghost generals react, but their bodies were already covered in a layer of cold frost by then. Almost simultaneously, black flames exploded all over the area, instantly engulfing the generals. Ice and fire crashed down from the heavens. How could the ghost generals still hold on? They all screamed miserably.

Zhao Han's eyes narrowed. The two figures were actually fighting as a team?

The Ghost King was furious and nervous. He knew his ghost generals normally wouldn't be so useless, but it was because they were defending against Zu An's mysterious 'what you lookin' at' after being ordered to cut off their sense of hearing. That meant all of their attention had been on taking care of Qiu Honglei, and they couldn't sense the two newcomers in time. The two also fought ingeniously with fire and ice, doubling the power of their attacks. That was why the generals had suffered so severely.

The black flames in particular seemed a bit strange. They even seemed to be able to directly burn souls!

The six generals struggled and wanted to flee, but how could Qiu Honglei let such an opportunity go? Her entire body erupted with brilliance as she used her light element purification ability. Even though it couldn't compare to the miraculous effects of Zu An's primordial energy, it still had some restrictive effects against ghosts. Qiu Honglei moved as fast as lightning, quickly reaping the lives of the six ghost generals.

"No!" the Ghost King exclaimed furiously. Black energy and skulls swarmed in that direction.

However, Zhao Han blocked his path and said with a smile, "Ghost King, your opponent is me."

He had previously thought about letting the Ghost King unleash a great slaughter. Those women were extremely outstanding among their generation, but they were still far, far inferior to the Ghost King and wouldn't even bring out any of his real ability. On the other hand, it would make Zu An and Jing Teng completely fall out with him. If they decided to go for broke and side with the Ghost King, that would be really troublesome.

"All of you will die, all of you!" the Ghost King roared furiously. This shining golden guy really was a bit too difficult to deal with. Even though he had a slight advantage in strength, Zhao Han had too many treasures and abilities and wasn't easy to restrain. He really wondered just where Zhao Han had gotten so many things!

How could he know that Zhao Han was the monarch of another world, and that his treasury had treasures from all over the world? He didn't hesitate to use them against such a powerful enemy, so the two sides were equal in strength.

...

On the other hand, Zu An finally caught a breather. He was happy and surprised when he saw those two familiar figures, calling out, "Chuyan, Manman!"

Jing Teng looked over in surprise and saw two exceptional beauties standing nearby. One was in an ice-blue dress, pure as a snow lotus herb on a mountain of ice; the other was in a red and black dress, her seductive eyes filled with endless affection like a tender and beautiful rose.

They were the ones Zu An was looking for? Why are all the women at his side so ridiculously beautiful?

You have successfully trolled Jing Teng for +66 +66 +66...

While she was observing them, they were also sizing her up. Qiu Honglei was one thing, since they had already interacted with each other before. But who was that woman nestling so closely to Zu An's side?

Chu Chuyan gave her a look. A hint of shock flashed through her eyes. This woman's features were as beautiful as a painting, and there was a natural poise and grace to her appearance, as if she were a peony that had just blossomed.

Just how many days had it been, and yet that scoundrel Ah Zu already had another exceptional beauty at his side? Was he a walking human-shaped aphrodisiac? He was constantly seducing women!

You have successfully trolled Chu Chuyan for +99 +99 +99...

Pei Mianman wrinkled her nose. After just a few days of not being around each other, this guy already had another woman. If they didn't meet for a few years, wouldn't he have his own female legion?

Also, why is it Chuyan and Manman, not Manman and Chuyan?!

You have successfully trolled Pei Mianman for +100 +100 +100...

Qiu Honglei walked over and put her arms around the two women, saying, "Oh my, it was big sis Chu and big sis Pei! It was all thanks to your help, or else I would already have lost my life to the yellow springs."

She had immediately gone on red alert when she saw the arrival of the two women. One of them was Ah Zu's first wife, even though they had divorced, while the other seemed to be especially close to Ah Zu.

These two are my strongest competitors.

However, they had just saved her life, so if she immediately indicated that she opposed them, wouldn't she look like an ungrateful wretch in Zu An's eyes?

In that case, I'm going to do the very opposite! You can all show your jealousy, which will only make me look more kind and understanding. Let's see which type Ah Zu likes more.

Hmph, the Devil Sect's Saintess isn't just a carelessly given title. If you want to compete in acting green tea, you have no idea how immature you are!

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman immediately felt goosebumps all over when they felt her hook her arms around them and call them 'big sis'. Perhaps men would like her act, but how could the two women not know what was going on?

How gross...

A strange silence suddenly fell.

Only Zu An didn't seem to have noticed anything. He asked in pleasant surprise, "How did you all end up here?"

Chu Chuyan replied with an ambiguous smile, "What, did we come at a bad time?"

She suddenly felt a bit unhappy.

Master had me cultivate in seclusion for the past two years. Even though my cultivation grew higher and higher, I barely got to spend any time with him, and he only ended up having more and more women around him.

Was it really worth it? I don't even know anymore...

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1803: Not Weird Enough

Zu An didn't have time to respond before Qiu Honglei interrupted, "No, you all came at the perfect time. Not only did you save me, Ah Zu is in a dangerous situation right now and might faint at any time."

Hmph, Ah Zu must now know who actually cares about him the most!

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman were shocked, asking, "What happened?"

Just then, Jing Teng said, "He was afflicted by the Ghost King's Glare of Eternal Slumber. I'm using the power of the azure dragon to help him resist it, but we have no idea how much longer he can hold on for."

She had sensed the two women' enmity earlier. It was clearly a misunderstanding after seeing that she was so close to Zu An. She realized they had a special relationship with Zu An, and she definitely didn't want to immediately become the target of their enmity.

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman thus understood why she was so close to Zu An. They felt a bit better. The two women looked at each other in dismay and saw the same strange expression in each other's eyes, both exclaiming, "Glare of Eternal Slumber?"

Forget about them, even the Ghost King himself was completely baffled. Weren't these two ladies hit by the same skill? How had they ended up coming here?

Don't tell me they really found a solution? But how is that possible?

Meanwhile, Zhao Han frowned as he felt the pressure on him increase.

This damn ghost seems to be getting anxious.

As such, he roared, "All of you should stop acting like fools jealous over love, and find a way to save him so he can help me!"

That kind of passionate love really left him envious and irritated. As the ruler of an empire, the most powerful being in the world, he naturally had countless beauties in his harem. But in terms of quality, they wouldn't even compare to those at Zu An's side.

What right does this little bastard have?!

Even though he cared more about immortality and didn't attach much importance to lust, he was still a man. The thought alone left him furious.

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +444 +444 +444...

The women' faces reddened. They were all a bit embarrassed after they were ruthlessly exposed by Zhao Han.

Qiu Honglei and Jing Teng quickly began to explain what the Glare of Eternal Slumber was to Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman, but the two interrupted them as soon as they started.

“We know,” Pei Mianman said as they looked at Chu Chuyan. The two both recalled the memory of saving each other. A faint blush appeared on their cheeks.

“Should you do it or should I?” Pei Mianman asked awkwardly.

Chu Chuyan took a deep breath and said, “I’ll do it.”

Pei Mianman’s eyes widened. After all, the reason she had asked that was because with Chu Chuyan’s personality, she would be too embarrassed to kiss Ah Zu in front of everyone. Then, she would have a proper pretext to kiss him.

Hehe, kissing the lover of Chu Chuyan and these other women right in front of them... Just the thought is exciting already.

However, Chu Chuyan didn’t act the way she was supposed to, and took the initiative instead!

In the end, I’m the one who has to watch my lover being kissed?

Even so, after she asked the question first, she couldn’t even volunteer herself anymore.

Ah, why am I so stupid?! In the end, the clown was me?

You have successfully trolled Pei Mianman for +666 +666 +666...

When she saw how steam was practically about to come out of Pei Mianman’s head, Chu Chuyan grinned.

Hmph, do you really think I don’t know what you’re thinking?

If this were any other time, perhaps she would really be too embarrassed. However, in front of these vixens, if she didn’t watch her man a bit more closely, wouldn’t he be completely devoured?

She realized that it was precisely because she hadn't been careful enough in the past that Ah Zu had ended up being surrounded by all these women. She wouldn't let that happen again in the future.

When she realized that, she walked over to Zu An's side and said, "Lower your head."

Zu An was stunned, but he still instinctively did what she said. Chu Chuyan got on her tiptoes, and before the others' shocked gazes, she kissed him. Zu An's eyes widened. This didn't match Chuyan's easily embarrassed nature! Besides, why was she even kissing him at that moment?

Even though he was confused, her lips were soft, and he could even sense her cleverly pressing against him. He smelled an incredible scent coming from her. Zu An's entire body stiffened. When had Chuyan suddenly become so good at this?

Jing Teng blinked blankly. She couldn't quite process everything that was happening in front of her. She could still understand if that seductive big-breasted girl had been the one to do such a thing, since it matched her first impression. But this woman was as graceful and as elegant as an ice fairy, so how could she do something so brazen... So shameless?!

At first, Qiu Honglei was grateful that they had come to save her, but she almost exploded from rage when she saw what was happening.

What is the meaning of this? Are you trying to assert your dominance in front of me right now?

"Do you know what kind of situation we're in? And yet you're still in the mood to do something like that? Just who is the Devil Sect witch here?" Qiu Honglei exclaimed, clenching her fists so tightly her knuckles cracked. If not for the fact that they were fighting against a great enemy, she likely would have already interfered.

Why did I never notice that Chu Chuyan was this shameless before? No wonder master loathes that stone cold woman. Her disciple is just as annoying!

Pei Mianman sighed when she saw that Qiu Honglei's face was entirely red and that her hair was practically standing on end. She explained, "You're all misunderstanding. Chuyan is saving him right now."

“She’s saving him like that?” Qiu Honglei replied with a skeptical frown.

“Actually, not too long ago...” Pei Mianman began, but she stopped midway through her sentence. If she told them about that Glare of Eternal Slumber, wouldn’t the others all find out that she and Chu Chuyan had kissed? That was just way too embarrassing, so she changed the story and said, “We learned a secret method that just happens to be able to counteract the Glare of Eternal Slumber.”

The Ghost King perked up his ears and exclaimed, “How can that be? How could anyone be able to undo this king’s Glare of Eternal Slumber? Where did you learn that from?”

Seeing that the Ghost King was growing more and more violent, Zhao Han’s mood grew worse and worse.

Damn it, why is that brat Zu An enjoying himself while I have to fight for my life here?!

Most importantly, everything he was doing was just to ensure that they could peacefully kiss each other. He became more and more upset the more he thought about it. Anger boiled within him.

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +666 +666 +666...

With Zhao Han serving as their shield, the women could just ignore the Ghost King’s words. They all looked at Chu Chuyan with unkind expressions. Judging from how intoxicated she looked, there was definitely tongue involved.

And yet you still put on that act as if you’re above the common populace! Hah, I wonder just how much human saliva you’ve already swallowed by now.

When she sensed their fiery gazes, Chu Chuyan’s heart pounded fiercely too. She had never done something so brazen before. She could only continuously reassure herself.

I’m only doing this to treat Ah Zu; it’s just treatment...

However, after a while, she suddenly became confused. She could sense that the grayish-white energy was incredibly heavy. It was many times more dense than Manman’s had been back then. Fortunately, with the assistance of Jing

Teng's azure dragon power and Zu An's own primordial ki, she was able to push it back somewhat. However, completely getting rid of it was impossible.

They knew just how powerful the Glare of Eternal Slumber was. If it couldn't be completely eliminated, it would erupt again sooner or later. It was just like having a ticking time bomb strapped to one's body, causing constant anxiety.

She quickly backed up and separated their lips. She looked at Pei Mianman nervously before saying, "Manman, hurry and come here. His condition is too serious. I can't cure it alone."

Pei Mianman was startled. She knew that with her personality, Chu Chuyan wouldn't lie. Perhaps Baogu hadn't had enough energy, and had only passed half the skill onto each of them. It had just been enough when they helped each other. But if they wanted to save someone else, half of the technique's power was a bit lacking. Furthermore, Zu An had been afflicted by the Ghost King's full-force Glare of Eternal Slumber.

She quickly ran over and asked, "Then what do we do?"

Chu Chuyan's face became a bit red. She said, "Let's do it together and combine both of our strength."

Qiu Honglei blinked. She had initially sighed in relief when she saw their lips separate, staring at Chu Chuyan's lips that were a bit swollen, thinking that this woman really had gone all out. And yet, when she heard what Chuyan said after, she was completely stunned.

What the heck does that mean?!

Pei Mianman naturally knew what Chu Chuyan meant, but she was quite fiery and passionate in nature to begin with. Furthermore, it was related to Zu An's safety, so she set aside any misgivings and said, "Alright, let's do it together." Afterward, she moved closer and kissed Zu An.

Zu An sighed inwardly when he felt the pressure on his chest.

That's the Big Manman I know and love!

Even though he knew that the kiss was actually to treat the Glare of Eternal Slumber, he still couldn't help but feel a bit of tenderness. In that instant, he was even a bit thankful that the Ghost King had used the skill on him.

After some hesitation, Chu Chuyan still moved closer with a reddened face. She gently kissed Zu An with her red lips.

Mmm... Manman even considerately left me half the space.

When she saw what was happening, Qiu Honglei was overwhelmed with confusion.

Who am I? Where am I? What am I doing?

These two actually dare to violate my man in front of me, and I can't even stop them because they're saving Ah Zu's life. My lover is actually kissing other women right in front of me... Is there anyone in this world who can understand my pain?!

Damn these vixens! Could it be that they've already formed an alliance? Right, everyone knows they were close friends even when they were back in Brightmoon City.

This isn't good. I'm too weak all alone. I have to make some allies of my own in order to properly face them. But who can I look for?

She reflexively glanced at Jing Teng off to the side.

Jing Teng's jaw practically fell to the ground when she saw Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman kiss Zu An together. She couldn't help but look at Qiu Honglei.

This woman was always on guard against me as if I were some thief, and yet she's not going to do a thing when others are bullying her man right in front of her?

Huh? What is that look in her eyes? Why is she staring at me instead of stopping those two women?

She suddenly sensed unprecedented affection in Qiu Honglei's gaze, leaving her completely stunned.

What is going on with her? Does she have a mental disorder?

At that moment, she suddenly felt as if the reason why she couldn't get along with them was because she wasn't weird enough herself.

The Ghost King and Zhao Han, who had been fighting bitterly a moment before, both tacitly agreed to stop. The scene left them completely speechless.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1804: Entrusted With a Mission (Teaser)

The Ghost King and Zhao Han were both feeling pretty awful.

We're fighting with our lives on the line here, and yet that brat is playing the kissing game over there?! And with two freaking beauties at that?

F*ck that!

Zhao Han suddenly felt a bit weary deep down. He felt that he should have just let the Ghost King smack them to death. All of you can just disappear!

The Ghost King stared at Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman. He could sense that their kiss really did seem to counteract his Glare of Eternal Slumber. The grayish-white energy in Zu An's body was already growing fainter.

Don't tell me that these two were able to free themselves from the Glare of Eternal Slumber precisely through this method? Preposterous!

Who the hell came up with this damned method? It's clearly just to deal with me!

...

At that moment, Zu An was already about to faint, but not because of the Glare of Eternal Slumber. He was about to faint from bliss. He had never expected that he would be able to experience such a thing. These two women had both taken the initiative to kiss him! On top of that, they were just too good! The wonderful feeling that seemed to caress one's very soul made his entire body stiffen, but he then melted under their soft fingers. He felt as if every single pore on his body were cheering with joy.

Kiss of the Goddess was the world's most powerful kissing art, after all. What could be more wonderful than a goddess' kiss?

Of course there was something better, which was to be kissed by two goddesses at the same time.

What was one plus one? Zu An had never thought of that question in such a context, but now, he suddenly became confused. It was much more than just twofold joy; it was an exponential increase! A spiral explosion!

Not even Baogu could have anticipated such a situation. After all, from her perspective, those who could use Kiss of the Goddess could only be incredibly rare beauties who had tons of admirers. Anyone who could obtain their favor would definitely be among the most outstanding of men. How could there be two goddesses who liked the same man at the same time, let alone ones who would use Kiss of the Goddess on that same man?

They practiced the same skill, so when it was used at the same time, it had an even more incredible synergistic effect. It was at a level not even Baogu had reached.

Soon after, the grayish-white energy in Zu An's body completely disappeared. The Glare of Eternal Slumber was finally completely cured. But Zu An didn't let the two women go, nor did they leave him. They cuddled quietly together just like that, basking in the divine feeling.

Mi Li secretly appeared. She couldn't help but rub her own arms. This really was a bit too cringy for her to watch.

Youngsters nowadays really know how to go crazy. But these two disciple-in-laws are pretty interesting.

When she thought about how both of them would serve her respectfully in the future, she couldn't help but smile in satisfaction.

I'll just leave this hellish battlefield for them to fight over.

Mi Li quickly disappeared. Due to her soul being bound to Zu An, unless she wanted to show herself, no one else would notice her. As such, no one noticed her at all.

...

Qiu Honglei's eyelids twitched. When she saw that the two women were still clinging onto their love and kissing affectionately, she suddenly felt as if the

world had a slight green tint to it. She finally couldn't take it anymore and asked with an impatient cough, "Are you still not done?"

Jing Teng rolled her eyes.

You're finally saying something now?

Chu Chuyan was usually quite easily embarrassed. Earlier, she had only done something so brazen because she couldn't stand all those beauties hanging around at Zu An's side. Now, after using Kiss of the Goddess, not only had she gotten rid of all of Zu An's drowsiness, she had also vented out all her frustrations. How could she continue to act the same way?

She quickly jumped away, her face as red as a tomato saying, "We... We're done."

After Chuyan left, even Pei Mianman didn't have the shame to stay there. With her nature, she normally wouldn't mind staying a bit longer, but when she thought about how doing so would really anger the others, setting Chuyan and the other women completely against her, she decided that would be a terrible result.

Zu An felt as if he still hadn't fully expressed himself. That experience was just too amazing! Even though it was just a kiss, it was much more enjoyable than many other things.

When she saw him lick his lips, Qiu Honglei nearly imploded from anger.

Was it really that great?!

You have successfully trolled Qiu Honglei for +399 +399 +399...

However, she reacted quickly as well and collected her thoughts. She walked over and held Zu An's arm, asking, "Ah Zu, do you feel a bit better? Should we have them treat you a bit more?"

Zu An felt a bit warm inside when he sensed the concern in her voice. Even though he did kind of want to continue, he couldn't bring himself to say it out loud. Instead, he replied, "I'm alright."

Qiu Honglei then bowed to Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman, saying, "Thank you for saving Ah Zu, big sisters, and for making such a great sacrifice..."

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman both raised their brows.

Do we need you to thank us for saving our own man? Look at this girl acting like a green tea bitch; as expected of the Devil Sect witch.

Qiu Honglei then feigned curiosity as she asked, "By the way, where did big sisters learn such an incredible kissing technique from?"

Now, even Zu An looked at the two women skeptically. He had kissed them before, but they hadn't been so incredible at it. The difference in skill now was astronomical.

Jing Teng's expression changed a bit. Even though she hadn't spent that much time in the world of humans, her feminine instincts made her realize that those words were actually incredibly dangerous.

Does young master Zu really have this kind of hellish battlefield around him?

Every single one of these women is terrifying!

Chu Chuyan's face reddened. She tried to stay calm as she replied, "I accidentally stumbled into a cave and received the guidance of a female senior. Then, I unwittingly ended up learning it."

Pei Mianman also matched her story as she explained herself. She couldn't just say that they had practiced it together, right?

Meanwhile, the Ghost King was practically about to cry, thinking, Just what female senior was this, actually leaving behind a kissing skill and targeting me?! Just what kind of field did that damned woman work in when she was alive?

Pei Mianman suddenly remembered something and said, "Right, we promised that senior something."

Chu Chuyan also remembered that. She looked at the coffin not too far away, asking, "Is that Immortal Ruler Baopu over there?"

The reason the two of them had ended up finding this place was because the power of the inheritance Baogu left behind had led them to it. There seemed to be something present that drew them toward it.

"It is," Jing Teng said, nodding reflexively.

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman walked up to the sides of the coffin. However, when they saw the man in the daoist robes, they suddenly hesitated. After all, this was the legendary Immortal Ruler Baopu! The only one who had successfully ascended to immortality in thousands of years!

However, even though both women's natures were different, they weren't the kind who would back out of a promise. In order to save them, Baogu had used up the last of her energy and couldn't personally come here. As such, they exchanged a look, and both saw the determination in each other's eyes.

"Senior, we apologize for our offense," they said. Then, they each raised one hand and gave the remains a slap.

Slap!

Slap!

"What are you two doing?!" Jing Teng exclaimed in shock and fury.

A second ago, these two had been showing Immortal Ruler Baopu great respect, and yet a second later, they actually slapped him?! A slap to the face was extremely humiliating even for an ordinary person, let alone someone like Immortal Ruler Baopu!

The Ghost King and Zhao Han were stupefied. A second before, these women had still been hugging and kissing each other, practically about to melt into water in Zu An's arms. And yet a second later, both suddenly became this fierce? After all, not even they would dare to rashly show Immortal Ruler Baopu disrespect. He did have his great reputation after all, and who knew what kind of traps he had left behind.

Sure enough, the tomb room suddenly began to rumble with noise, as if it could collapse at any moment. Waves of energy began to gather toward the copper coffin. Immediately after, a terrifying aura rose from it.

A dazzling golden figure slowly emerged from the coffin. Compared to Zhao Han's golden light that was full of oppressive power, the figure's aura carried a special divine nature. Those present all realized that the figure was none other than Immortal Ruler Baopu, who had been lying in the coffin.

Zhao Han had a strange expression. They had tried all sorts of things before, and yet nothing happened at all. He had even knelt down and respectfully

kowtowed a couple dozen times, and yet the immortal ruler had remained indifferent. But now, the immortal ruler woke up after two slaps to the face?

What the hell is wrong with you?!

Of course, he would never say that out loud. The aura around that person's body seemed to carry an even higher grade of natural law. Could he be none other than a legendary immortal?

Zhao Han tried to study it and see if he could sense the gateway to immortality himself. However, no matter what he did, he didn't gain any inspiration. These were natural laws on a completely different level. Without someone to provide guidance and lead the way, one could never hope to approach such a level of mastery. He began breathing heavily. If he could obtain that inheritance, wouldn't he become immortal?

Immortal Ruler Baopu's eyes slowly opened. He silently scanned his surroundings with his gaze, then asked, "Who was it that dared to treat this immortal ruler with disrespect?"

The Ghost King had planned to leave the place first, but when he heard the voice, he stopped.

Are those two women idiots? They actually went over and slapped the face of an immortal ruler for no reason. There's something interesting to watch now.

Once the immortal ruler dealt with those women, that kid Zu An would definitely help out. Meanwhile, Zhao Han was part of their group, so wouldn't he, the Ghost King, end up reaping all of the benefits?

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman were closest to the coffin and felt the greatest pressure. However, they still had the mission Baogu entrusted them with, so they braced themselves and replied, "It was us!"

Immortal Ruler Baopu's eyes narrowed. Zu An quickly moved in front of the two women for fear that he would just end their lives out of anger.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1805: One Gaze Ten Thousand Years

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman were both intelligent women. They quickly added, "We were entrusted with this task by Baogu, so we had no choice but to offend the immortal ruler. We hope the immortal ruler can forgive us."

Are you kidding? Who would dare to argue against someone who gives off such a terrifying aura?

This couple could settle the grudge between themselves! The two women didn't want to take on any needless blame.

Sure enough, when he heard the name Baogu, Immortal Ruler Baopu's cold eyes flickered with a bit of emotion. He remarked, "So it was her. She hates me quite a bit, so those two slaps were deserved."

The Ghost King's eyes widened in disbelief.

You're a freaking immortal ruler, and yet you're just going to let it go after they slapped you in the face? Are you really that lowly?!

He had been expecting the immortal ruler to slaughter Zu An's entire group in a bloodbath, and smack Zhao Han to death in passing too. However, who could have thought that the two sides would actually come to an agreement?

This situation isn't good for me!

He wanted to leave immediately, but he knew that doing so would only end up drawing attention to himself. He was worried that the immortal ruler would have a grudge against him, so he decided to just stay and observe the situation first.

Zhao Han's brows furrowed deeply.

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman actually knew the immortal ruler's wife and even obtained her inheritance? Doesn't that mean they're the fated ones?

If the immortal opportunity ends up in their hands...

Zhao Han's expression became cold. Either way, he had to obtain the immortal opportunity no matter what, even if gods or buddhas stood in his way.

Jing Teng suddenly asked excitedly, "Immortal ruler, has your respected self returned to life?"

Immortal Ruler Baopu's gaze landed on her and smiled. He said, "So it was Little Teng. This is nothing more than a soul fragment I left behind..."

Zu An and Qiu Honglei exchanged a look. Jing Teng was close to Immortal Ruler Baopu, as expected.

Zhao Han was really moved. A soul fragment... Even though he wasn't a match against a real immortal, he could still have a chance against a soul fragment.

The Ghost King's eyes widened. If this was just a soul fragment, his Demonic Voice of the Ghost King would perfectly counter it. However, he was worried that it could still have other undisclosed skills and didn't dare to act rashly.

Suddenly, Immortal Ruler Baopu's expression changed. She asked, "Why are you so much weaker?"

Jing Teng replied, "It is all my fault for not following your respected self's advice and having poor discernment with people."

Immortal Ruler Baopu didn't ask for more details. After a while, he said with a sigh, "I carried out a divination in the past and foresaw a great tribulation decreed by fate in your life. However, seeing as you have already arrived here, that must mean the extreme sorrow has turned to joy. You do not need to feel regret over this any longer."

"Yes..." Jing Teng replied with a nod. Then, she walked over to Zu An's side and said, "It was thanks to young master Zu's help in escorting me. That was why I was able to arrive here safely."

Qiu Honglei was speechless.

Am I just empty air to you? I even acted as a lightbulb to shine light on you not too long ago, you ungrateful wretch.

Even though she was unhappy, she knew this was a great turn of events for Zu An, so she obviously wouldn't act up and say anything.

Both Zhao Han and the Ghost King were alarmed. Jing Teng was clearly saying those words to give Zu An more merit and have the immortal ruler think highly of him. The immortal ruler could very well just hand over the opportunity then and there.

That's against the freaking rules! Is an immortal opportunity something that can be gained purely through knowing people?

Zhao Han's eyelids twitched in irritation. When he first received information on Zu An in the past, one special ability of Zu An's had been especially emphasized, which was that he was especially good at mooching. At first, Zhao Han hadn't thought too much of it and thought to himself that personal strength was what was most important. What could one possibly achieve through just mooching off of women? And yet now, he realized that he was wrong, and gravely so!

Jing Teng secretly tugged on Zu An's sleeves, gesturing for him to say something.

Zu An could only respectfully say, "I greet the immortal ruler!"

Immortal Ruler Baopu gave him a look. He couldn't help but nod, remarking, "An impressive and outstanding youngster."

Qiu Honglei, Chu Chuyan, and Pei Mianman's expressions all changed. Why did it seem as if the immortal ruler was picking a son-in-law now?

Suddenly, Immortal Ruler Baopu frowned and said, "It is a pity that he is too fickle in love and not a good match."

Zu An and the women were all speechless.

Zhao Han and the Ghost King almost laughed out loud. They had been a bit envious of this brat for having women on all sides. Now, it had just ended up bringing him a disaster.

Jing Teng's face turned completely red as she said, "Immortal ruler, I am just grateful that he brought me here. It is not what you are thinking."

Immortal Ruler Baopu stroked his beard and chuckled, saying, "Everyone has their own destiny. You will know in the future."

He didn't explain further; instead, he turned to look at Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman, asking, "Could you two share the details of your meeting with Baogu with me?"

“Details?” Chu Chuyan repeated, feeling troubled. After all, admitting that she and Pei Manman had mutually saved each other would be a bit too humiliating.

Pei Mianman’s face also turned bright red. If it were just telling it to Ah Zu, that was fine, but there were so many outsiders here. She wasn’t that shameless.

Immortal Ruler Baopu realized something when he saw their expressions. He set up a barrier of light around them before saying, “Don’t worry; now they will not hear what you two have to say.”

They sighed in relief. Then, they bashfully shared everything that had happened from the Ghost King’s Glare of Eternal Slumber to the present.

Zu An immediately panicked when he saw the barrier surrounding the two women. However, Jing Teng quickly said, “Don’t worry, big brother Zu. The immortal ruler won’t trouble them.”

Zu An noticed that the barrier was almost transparent and could see that the two women were explaining something to Immortal Ruler Baopu; it was just that they couldn’t hear what was being said. He sighed in relief.

Qiu Honglei’s ears perked up. Jing Teng had still been calling him young master Zu An a second before, and yet it was now already big brother Zu? She couldn’t help but give Jing Teng a glance. It was hard to even tell who was older! Judging from Jing Teng’s experience, shouldn’t their party have been calling her ‘granny’?

She’s clearly already old, and yet she still calls a young man big brother. Truly shameless. Look at this cougar acting like a maiden.

...

Meanwhile, Zhao Han’s expression changed greatly. If those two women really ended up obtaining the immortal opportunity, he would just seize it from them if he had to. This soul fragment of Immortal Ruler Baopu wouldn’t be able to exist forever. So, as long as he threatened that brat, he refused to believe the two women wouldn’t speak.

The Ghost King noticed that something wasn’t right, because the two women had been hit by his Glare of Eternal Slumber before. They had then met Immortal Ruler Baopu’s wife... For some reason, he just felt that things were

getting worse. He took the chance to turn into a cloud of black smoke and flee.

However, as soon as he arrived at the door, the bronze gate suddenly closed with a loud bang, leaving him confused and disoriented from the collision. He was locked in the room. He was completely stunned. What was going on? After all, in his current state, he should have been able to move straight through.

He was alarmed and quickly turned toward the copper coffin. The light surrounding Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman had already scattered, and Immortal Ruler Baopu was looking at him with an unpleasant expression.

“You actually ruined my final meeting with Baogu? You deserve death!” Immortal Ruler Baopu snapped.

The Ghost King had held back all this time, and yet this was what he got? With his domineering nature, he was starting to become angry as well. He remarked, “Hmph, if your original body were here, perhaps this king would carry some reservations. However, you are nothing more than a soul fragment. You can cease your empty boasts.”

As soon as he finished speaking, black smoke suddenly surged around him. Countless skulls appeared, and they all opened their mouths, releasing terrifying screams. A soul fragment was still a soul, after all, so it would no doubt be restrained by his skill.

“Demonic Voice of the Ghost King!” Zhao Han muttered in alarm, and quickly used the Human Emperor Seal to protect his soul.

Zu An’s group was also horrified. They had already witnessed just how powerful this skill was.

“This is fine,” Immortal Ruler Baopu said, remaining calm as he looked in the Ghost King’s direction.

The formless sound waves rushed toward him. However, when the demonic voice clashed against the barrier of light, a ripple spread across it, but was dispersed away in the end. The others were horrified. They hadn’t expected that demonic voice they were so scared of to be stopped so easily!

Zhao Han's eyes widened in surprise. At that moment, the others likely hadn't noticed because their cultivations were too low, but he had vaguely sensed the interweaving power of natural law.

Could it be that this is the path ahead for me?

The Ghost King had thought that he could fight a battle against the soul fragment, but who would have thought that the opponent would be so formidable? How could he still muster any will to fight further? A pair of hands emerged from the black mist to try to push the tomb door open and flee.

However, Immortal Ruler Baopu took a step forward. His eyes suddenly shone like brilliant stars, and his gaze completely surrounded all of the black mist and skulls.

"Noooo!" The Ghost King struggled frantically and screamed. The black mist created all sorts of terrifying techniques that bombarded the surroundings. Unfortunately, the space around him seemed to be blocked off. No matter how he attacked, he couldn't break through the gaze surrounding him.

Zhao Han broke out into a cold sweat. It was precisely these attacks that had left him flustered a moment before, and he had only just barely managed to deal with them by relying on the Human Emperor Seal and all sorts of magic weapons.

No, many of these are skills the Ghost King didn't even use before!

And yet, even though the Ghost King was going all out, he still couldn't do a thing against the immortal ruler's soul fragment?

Immortal Ruler Baopu closed his eyes. A second later, all the black mist and skulls completely disappeared. With just a single look, the world's most powerful expert, the ruler of Yin Yang Realm, had been subdued.

As he watched, Zu An was full of emotions. He suddenly felt as if he had opened the gate into a whole new world. So even the eyes could be used as a sword!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1806: Pure World Icelotus

Zu An hadn't realized it yet when he first saw the Ghost King use the Glare of Eternal Slumber, but now that he saw Immortal Ruler Baopu's eyes instantly subdue Ghost King, he gained a great deal of inspiration.

Before, he had never thought that even the eyes could be used to attack. The eyes were usually among the weakest parts of the human body. And yet today, a whole new world had opened up to him. His strongest skills were with the sword, so he instinctively wondered whether he could combine his sword skills with his eyes.

The manga and anime he had read contained all sorts of magical eye techniques. He had merely found them interesting back then, but now, in this world of cultivation, such a thing was actually possible. Even though he didn't know exactly how to manifest that yet, after witnessing such a miraculous sight, he now had a direction. Later, he'd eventually be able to produce a path suitable for himself.

Zhao Han was even more moved, his entire body shaking in excitement. Before this, he had already been the strongest individual in the other world for many, many years. No matter their numbers, others had been truly helpless before him. After the death of the Fiend Emperor, he had felt even more convinced that there was no one left in the world who was worth fighting. At times, he had practically felt like a god. With just a single thought, he could make all creatures in the world yield to his presence; he had believed that every living being had to praise him and chant his name in worship.

That hadn't changed even when he met the Ghost King. Even though the opponent was powerful, it wasn't by too much. The main reason he had struggled a bit was because of the Ghost King's soul absorbing skill and immunity to damage, which left him a bit annoyed. If they really fought seriously, he wouldn't necessarily lose.

However, in an instant, he had just seen the Ghost King ruthlessly subdued by Immortal Ruler Baopu, and as a mere soul fragment at that! He suddenly felt that he was still a bit too arrogant, thinking, These seniors can just call me Little Zhao in the future.

Of course, that was just a moment of weakness and hesitation. Soon after, it was replaced by an even more powerful desire for strength. He thought, This is the path I should be heading toward!

He seemed to have vaguely grasped the direction of an immortal opportunity. At the very least, he knew how to advance through the earth immortal rank.

...

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman exclaimed in shock, "The Ghost King is dead?"

They had experienced just how terrifying the Ghost King was for themselves. In that instant, they even began to doubt life itself.

Immortal Ruler Baopu shook his head and said, "The Ghost King is quite special in nature and is difficult to directly kill. I merely sealed him in the depths of the great tomb again."

Zu An thought of something. Jing Teng had mentioned that in the past, Immortal Ruler Baopu had roamed the world to banish evil. There had been many powerful beings he couldn't destroy and could only seal inside the great tomb.

On their way here, both the Death Reaper and Earthflame Devil had been strong, but they were creatures the group could still barely defeat by working together. That had left them curious as to why Immortal Ruler Baopu couldn't kill the monsters.

Now, they understood that those creatures hadn't been captured by the immortal ruler at all. The Death Reaper and Earthflame Devil were just monsters from the great tomb's outer levels, and the truly formidable ones were locked away deeper within, just as the Ghost King had been.

Immortal Ruler Baopu looked at Jing Teng and said, "After experiencing what happened in the past, have you gained enlightenment?"

Jing Teng nodded. However, she had a hesitant expression as she continued, "There are still some things that are difficult for me to let go of, though."

Immortal Ruler Baopu gave Zu An a glance and said, "Everything moves according to fate. Your time in the world of mortals has not come to an end; you will definitely be able to meet again in the future."

Jing Teng was overjoyed, asking, "Really?"

Immortal Ruler Baopu smiled and replied, "When have I ever lied to you?"

Jing Teng smiled, remarking, "That's true."

Zu An frowned. Why did he feel as if this immortal ruler was just like Jing Teng, in the sense that both to talk in riddles? They seemed to be talking about something extremely important, and yet he couldn't understand what it was about.

Immortal Ruler Baopu turned to look at Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman, saying, "Thank you for bringing me information about Baogu. I have some small gifts here for the two of you."

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman were still rather calm, but Zhao Han began to breathe heavily, thinking, Could it be that he's really going to give the immortal opportunity to those two women? I have to steal it from them no matter the cost!

Immortal Ruler Baopu brought out a talisman, and with a tap of his finger, a lotus flower made completely of ice blossomed in midair. It was sparkling and beautiful, and even though it looked incredibly cold, none of those present could sense the slightest hint of chill emanating from it.

"This is a Pure World Icelotus I obtained in the past. Unfortunately, my cultivation method was a poor fit for it, but it should be good for you as an ice element cultivator. This item should be of great use to you," Immortal Ruler Baopu explained; afterward, the Ice lotus entered Chu Chuyan's forehead.

"Thank you, immortal ruler!" Chu Chuyan replied. She could sense that the lotus was a seed of origin, and the power of ice contained within was incredibly profound. Even if she didn't do a single thing, it could still make her cultivation advance by leaps and bounds. If she could truly comprehend the natural laws stored inside of it, she wondered just what kind of terrifying power she would obtain.

"Hm? The Pure World Icelotus?" Mi Li suddenly remarked in Zu An's mind.

"What is it? Is there something wrong?" Zu An asked, startled. He had experienced Old Mi's attempted possession, and had even seen Zhao Han's soul fragment sealed inside the Crown Prince. There were just too many possession techniques, so he was worried that something could happen to Chuyan.

“Don’t worry. It’s not a problem. That’s an item that contains the most fundamental laws of the universe, and doesn’t have its own consciousness. It doesn’t harm its host at all,” Mi Li explained.

Zu An sighed in relief before saying, “Master empress seems to know a lot about this Pure World Icelotus. Can you tell me a bit about it?”

“I don’t,” Mi Li replied directly.

“Then what are you acting all surprised for, if you don’t know anything?” Zu An replied in annoyance.

Mi Li harrumphed. “It’s just that I felt this was something Immortal Ruler Baopu shouldn’t have been able to bring out. If it’s just a bit of its intent and not the real Pure World Icelotus, though, that’s more understandable.”

Zu An was speechless.

Didn’t you just say you didn’t know about the Pure World Icelotus? Also, what is with your tone? It’s almost as if you’re looking down on Immortal Ruler Baopu.

Back then, you couldn’t even win against the first emperor Ying Zheng when you were at your strongest, and Ying Zheng was even driven mad over immortal ascension. If he met Immortal Ruler Baopu, wouldn’t he already be on his knees and calling him papa?

...

Immortal Ruler Baopu nodded slightly when he heard Chu Chuyan’s expression of gratitude. Then, he looked at Pei Mianman and said, “You cultivate the fire element, and the black flame you have is quite magical. However, it seems you are still a bit unskilled with it. I have something that just happens to share affinity with you.”

Afterward, he took out a talisman, and with a light tap, a bright red spider lily appeared in the air. It was clearly extremely pretty, but there was a dense, suffocating aura of death emanating from it. However, there was a black butterfly on the flower that was moving its wings slightly, which gave it a slight hint of life.

Zu An stared at the butterfly. It was clearly extremely pretty, but it was entirely black, so he couldn't help but feel a bit apprehensive, thinking it was a bit ominous. It was only faintly discernible on the flower, as if it both existed and didn't exist. There seemed to be countless mysterious principles stored within.

The black flame in Pei Mianman's body seemed to sense something calling out to it, and her entire body surged with flames. She reached out, and right as her jade-like finger gently touched the flower, the black butterfly sensed something and stopped on it. The butterfly moved its wings slightly and the petals swayed gently; afterward, both turned into a streak of light that entered Pei Mianman's finger.

Zu An just happened to be standing behind her. He noticed that as her beautiful hair danced around, the back of her neck was exposed a bit. A coin-sized design appeared in that spot. It was none other than a black butterfly, gorgeous and deadly.

Zu An was stunned. Hm? Why is there only a butterfly design? Where did the red spider lily pattern go?

At Pei Mianman's cultivation realm, she could naturally 'see' the changes that were happening to her body. She couldn't help but cry out in alarm, "Why did it leave behind a mark on my body?"

More importantly, the location of that flower is too embarrassing...

Chu Chuyan got an ice lotus that just entered her sea of consciousness without leaving behind any markings, so pure and flawless. Why did this happen to me?

Her face became red from embarrassment when she thought of that.

Immortal Ruler Baopu was stunned. He didn't know why Pei Mianman would have such a huge reaction and could only say, "This might be the intent behind the Paramita Butterfly. It is also something I stumbled upon by chance in the past, but had no use for. Receiving its acknowledgement is something you can feel happy about. This object will naturally merge with your body and form some traces that abide by the most fundamental dao of the world. As for the marking left behind, you do not need to worry about it too much. It will normally hide within you, and will only appear when your blood and ki are stirred." Sure enough, the butterfly diagram by Pei Mianman's neck already gradually disappeared as he spoke.

Pei Mianman sighed in relief. However, she quickly realized that in the future, if she and Zu An became passionate, wouldn't that make it appear again?

I wonder if he'll like it or not...

Immortal Ruler Baopu suddenly began to recite slowly, "Born on this shore, grown on the other. Stood guard for a lifetime, yet your hand I could not hold. Flowers and leaves remain unseen, our longings deeply embedded in the River of Forgetfulness. I hope that the black butterfly's guidance can alter this predestined tragedy."

Zu An's group was completely mystified. What was he talking about?

Mi Li was stirred by something. She thought, So that was it. This person has divination skills and likely pried into some twist of fate. No wonder he was able to obtain items of this level.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1807: Dance Offering to the Universe

After some hesitation, in the end, Mi Li didn't say anything to Zu An. He still wasn't strong enough, and knowing more would only do more harm than good.

Meanwhile, Qiu Honglei saw the things Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman had obtained. Even though she didn't understand what exactly the Pure World Ice Lotus or Paramita Butterfly were, they were clearly quite extraordinary. She couldn't help but feel a bit jealous. They were around the same strength, and perhaps she was even a bit stronger herself, but now that they had obtained those inheritances, was she going to fall behind?

Previously, after ending up in this secret dungeon, she had discovered that all of the others had gone missing and only she and Ah Zu were together. She'd believed that she had finally become the female protagonist. And yet, soon after, they had run into the beautiful Jing Teng. Even though Jing Teng had always claimed that it was nothing, the flirtatious looks she kept giving Ah Zu meant something had clearly happened without Qiu Honglei's knowledge.

Even disregarding Jing Teng, she'd had to watch as Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman ravaged her man right in front of her... Now, she could do nothing as they obtained inheritances that were clearly incredible from the mere sound of them.

I admit, I'm envious...

However, she was the Devil Sect Saintess and had her own pride. She quickly collected her thoughts.

Hmph, my Devil Sect's inheritance has existed for thousands and thousands of years; how can it be inferior to them? I refuse to believe that I'm inferior to them!

Her eyes burned fiercely when she realized that, and she was no longer as dispirited as earlier.

...

Just then, Jing Teng said to Immortal Ruler Baopu, "Immortal ruler, part of the reason why I was able to safely return was also Miss Qiu's great help."

Qiu Honglei was stunned. She had never expected Jing Teng to speak up for her! After all, the two of them had constantly been bickering back and forth on the way like a wife against a mistress. And yet now, Jing Teng was actually helping her.

In that instant, she felt a bit embarrassed and said, "Little sister Jing speaks too courteously. I didn't do too much."

Even though she's older, there's no way in hell I'll acknowledge her as the big sister! Everything else can still be discussed, but not this.

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman perked up their ears. These two were already calling each other sisters?

This is bad. We'll now have another competitor in the future.

...

In the distance, Zhao Han frowned. Something didn't seem to be right here. As an emperor, he naturally had his harem back in the palace. Those women were always at each other's throats. Even though they looked amiable on the

surface, their smiles all hid blades. Why were Zu An's women all getting along so well? They even took the initiative to help each other out!

What right does he have to deserve this?!

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +666 +666 +666...

Zu An was really confused right now. What is going on with Zhao Han? Could it be that he's jealous that everyone else is getting something but him?

Immortal Ruler Baopu looked at Jing Teng with a kind expression, saying, "You are surprisingly kind. But it's fine; I just happen to have something that shares fate with her."

He took out a talisman, and with a tap of his finger, it turned into a female figure that danced lightly and gracefully in the air. It was very slow at first, but it soon moved faster and faster. The beautiful figure's movements were simple, and yet the dance seemed extremely profound. There wasn't the slightest sense of worldly seduction to it; instead, it had a dignified and solemn air. The figure entered Qiu Honglei's forehead.

Immortal Ruler Baopu said, "Many people cannot understand why rites and music are among the seven skills of cultivation, and the leaders of the seven skills, no less. What does this lady think?"

Qiu Honglei only felt as if she had been filled with inspiration. She quickly replied, "That is because rites and music are the ceremonies used to join heaven and earth!"

Immortal Ruler Baopu nodded in appreciation and said, "As expected, you were the one it was destined for. If you cultivate that dance properly, as your cultivation rises higher and your insights regarding the art of dance grow more profound, it will unravel into information of a higher rank. I hope that one day, you can learn the entire sequence of this Dance Offering to the Universe."

"Thank you, immortal ruler!" Qiu Honglei exclaimed, unable to contain her joy.

As the Devil Sect's Saintess, as well as an undercover courtesan queen, she excelled in dance to begin with. This Dance Offering to the Universe seemed as if it had been made just for her! Even though she still didn't know what it was for, she could already sense some things. She now just had to gain more insights on her own.

Immortal Ruler Baopu smiled. Then, he gave Zu An a long look, but didn't say anything. Instead, he then looked at Jing Teng and said, "Little Teng, my time is almost up."

Jing Teng exclaimed in shock, "You're going to leave?"

Immortal Ruler Baopu replied, "This is nothing more than a strand of leftover will. I already used up all of my power earlier, so I must naturally scatter away."

Jing Teng's eyes turned red as she said, "You're going to be leaving me all by myself..."

Immortal Ruler Baopu shook his head and replied, "No, you are now different from before. You will no longer be lonely."

Jing Teng's face became slightly red. She lowered her head, and was too embarrassed to look at anyone.

"You have lived this life alone; it is good that you now have friends. I hope..." Immortal Ruler Baopu trailed off with a sigh. Then, he gradually scattered into specks of light, which gradually converged into a book. Its title was on the surface, written in large text: Baopu Sutra.

Jing Teng was about to reach out to take it when a large golden hand suddenly flashed past and seized the Baopu Sutra.

"Hahaha! This emperor has finally obtained the immortal opportunity!" Zhao Han exclaimed, seeming almost as if he had gone mad. He roared with laughter, and with another step, he instantly disappeared from the tomb room.

He had actually wanted to use the chance to kill Zu An and the others, but this was Immortal Ruler Baopu's tomb and Jing Teng's relationship with the immortal ruler was good, so committing murder inside could cause unwanted variables. Besides, he could sense that there were several powerful auras rushing in this direction. Every single one was on par with him, so it was more advantageous for him to leave first after getting what he wanted. He could kill Zu An, that wretched tramp, later.

Everything just happened too quickly. Zu An's group wanted to stop Zhao Han, but they couldn't react in time at all. He had already disappeared without a trace.

“Oh no! That Baopu Sutra has entered Zhao Han’s hands and he won’t have to worry about heaven and man deterioration anymore. Ah Zu will be in danger...” Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman said worriedly. The happiness they had felt from what they received immediately disappeared.

As Zu An’s lovers, they naturally knew about Zu An and Zhao Han’s grudge. There was no way the two could coexist. They had been hoping that Zhao Han would just die from old age, but now that he had obtained the Baopu Sutra, his life could clearly be prolonged. Perhaps he would even have a chance of immortal ascension! Zhao Han had already been without equal before. If he took another step forward, how could they possibly fight back?

Qiu Honglei was also full of worry.

No wonder we couldn't find the immortal opportunity no matter what we did. So it turns out the remains were none other than the Baopu Sutra, and a soul fragment was attached to it.

Even a portion of Zhao Han’s soul was destroyed by Ah Zu, so he definitely hates Zu An bitterly.

However, this immortal ruler really is something! Why didn’t he just get rid of Zhao Han immediately? Also, the way he passed on the sutra was too negligent. Sure enough, Zhao Han stole it...

Zu An was surprisingly calm as he looked at Jing Teng with a smile.

Jing Teng’s face reddened. After some hesitation, she began, “Actually...” However, she suddenly sensed something and held her tongue.

Right at that moment, several figures flew in. The one at the forefront said in surprise, “A moment ago, my mighty self sensed an immortal’s aura. This is the place; there is no mistake. Why did it suddenly disappear?”

The whole group followed the source of the voice. They saw a disheveled daoist floating in midair. He was dressed in an apricot yellow robe inscribed with divinatory patterns. There was something of a majestic air about the patterns, too. An imposing pressure naturally emanated from that person; everyone present was a strong cultivator with powerful senses, so they immediately sensed that this person’s cultivation actually wasn’t inferior to Zhao Han’s in the slightest.

“Big brother Zu!” a shocked and happy voice cried. A gentle and quiet young lady looked at Zu An with pleasant surprise. Her beautiful eyes were as beautiful as Jiangnan’s waterways.

Behind her was a woman dressed in gold and black embroidered robes, her long hair draped naturally behind her. However, as she stood with her hands behind her, she gave off a mysterious sense of dignity.

“Miss Xie!”

“Yun... Sect master!”

Zu An was also pleasantly surprised. He had been worried about them the whole time, and hadn’t expected to reunite here.

At first, Xie Daoyun had a big smile on her face and only saw Zu An, but a moment later, she saw all the beauties standing around him; some she recognized, and others she didn’t.

No wonder he’s not calling me little sister Ling’er; his other lovers are here...

You have successfully trolled Xie Daoyun for +55 +55 +55...

A dangerous glint flickered through Yun Jianyue’s eyes.

This brat used to call me big sis so sweetly, and yet now, it’s Sect Master Yun? Is it just because the other women are here?

Even though she knew she would actually be the one panicking if he did call her big sis Yun, she still couldn’t help but get angry.

You have successfully trolled Yun Jianyue +250 +250 +250...

Why is she suddenly getting angry? Zu An thought in confusion. Just then, however, he suddenly sensed the women exchanging looks with each other. There almost seemed to be dangerous sparks flickering in the air. He shuddered.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1808: A Melon to Eat (Teaser)

Almost every man in the world would say that the more women they had, the better. There was only one situation in which they wouldn't hope for such a thing, which was when their women met each other.

Even though the women never said anything, just the looks that were being exchanged contained countless vicious battles.

"Master!" Qiu Honglei suddenly shouted, breaking the awkwardness. Even though she wasn't too happy that Xie Daoyun was here, seeing her own master was still a heartwarming experience.

Even though her master was powerful in theory, so Qiu Honglei didn't have to worry too much about her safety, this secret dungeon's world was a bit too strange. All sorts of monsters had appeared one after another. This world was so large too, so she had been worried that her master wouldn't be able to return or something.

When she heard her disciple call out to her, a smile appeared on Yun Jianyue's face. She thought, As expected of the disciple I raised myself. She's much better than these other gaudy-looking things.

Sun En was a bit surprised, asking, "You actually knew each other? Then that makes things much easier."

Zu An and the others looked at him in confusion. Who was this person?

Yun Jianyue was worried that they would end up creating unnecessary trouble because they didn't know the situation, so she quickly said, "This is Divine Firmament Sect Master Sun. His strength is at the very peak of this world, and he isn't weaker than Zhao Han."

Zu An immediately understood. Back then, Jing Teng had mentioned that one of her enemies in this world was none other than Sun En. This was someone else who was at the top of the whole world. He hadn't expected to meet Sun En in such a situation. He looked around, and guessed that Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun were both in Sun En's custody at the moment.

Another voice said just then, "There was an immortal's aura here. The sect master wishes to know what happened here."

When he saw the elder next to Sun En, Zu An frowned and asked, “And who are you?”

The elder said proudly, “I am the master of the Wang clan, Wang Youjun.”

The Wang clan didn’t need any introduction. As soon as the Wang clan was mentioned in this world, everyone would know who was being talked about. Thus, after introducing himself, Wang Youjun paused to wait for the expected sighs of admiration.

However, he didn’t hear anything even after a long time passed. Instead, the group looked at each other in dismay.

“Have you heard of them?”

“No, I don’t think they’re all that famous.”

...

They weren’t lying. They were from a different world and didn’t know much about this one, and the ones they had been watching out for were people like the Ghost King, Sun En, and Zang Ao. Even though the Wang clan was formidable, they still couldn’t be discussed on the same level as those three.

But who would have thought that their reaction would completely infuriate Wang Youjun?

If the sect master weren’t here, I would already have taught you all a good lesson!

He was used to being in a high position, so the time he spent under Sun En had already left him feeling really suffocated. He had been trying to show off a bit in front of this group, but who could have expected the result?

You have successfully trolled Wang Youjun for +444 +444 +444...

Sun En stopped him from acting rashly and looked at Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun, saying, “Since they are your friends, I’ll leave it to the two of you so that we don’t sour the mood.”

The two women shivered. Even though he spoke courteously, there was clearly an implied threat behind the words.

As such, Xie Daoyun asked, "Big brother Zu, can you tell Sect Master Sun what happened just now? Where did the immortal go?" She figured keeping that information a secret wasn't too important. However, if they angered Sun En, big brother Zu would be in danger.

Zu An was about to reply when he heard her gentle request, but Jing Teng suddenly said, "You're not allowed to tell him!"

Zu An was stunned. He felt a bit troubled, as he would be in trouble whether he said it or not.

Sigh... Women really are difficult when you have too many of them.

Hm? Wait, Miss Jing and I don't have any special relationship. What am I feeling guilty for?

Xie Daoyun was stunned. When she saw Jing Teng's appearance, she wondered who this woman was. She was so pretty, and could even make a request of her big brother Zu in such a confident manner! The woman's relationship with big brother Zu was clearly special. When she thought about how even she herself didn't dare to order Zu An around, she couldn't help but feel a bit jealous.

Yun Jianyue also narrowed her eyes and looked at Jing Teng, thinking, When did Zu An pick up another vixen? Why don't I recognize her at all?

The stone cold woman's disciple and the big-boobed woman are both here, so how could they allow him to fondle the flowers and trample the grass like this?

On top of that, Honglei is here too. Are these women all good-for-nothings?

"Sect master, allow this subordinate to teach these ignorant people a lesson," Wang Youjun, who was still furious about what had happened previously, said.

However, who could have expected that Sun En would stop him? Sun En had a complicated expression when he looked at the young lady, saying, "So it was Miss Jing. It has been several decades since we last met, yet the lady is still just as graceful as ever."

The others were all shocked when they heard those words. Wang Youjun hadn't expected this young lady to actually be an acquaintance of the sect master! No matter how resentful he was, he still didn't dare to protest.

Qiu Honglei and Zu An, who knew the truth, were one thing, but Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman looked at Jing Teng in shock. They had never expected this dainty-looking woman to have already met Sun En decades ago.

Are Ah Zu's tastes really that strange now? He likes women who are that old?

Yun Jianyue had originally been full of hostility toward Jing Teng, but then started viewing her in a new light when she heard that.

Hm? She's actually the same age as me, then? Maybe I should even find a chance to ask her a bit about her beauty routine. She still looks like a young lady despite being older.

Even though Yun Jianyue was incredibly beautiful, she had her fair share of both experience and age. It was impossible to hide her mature, elegant grace. Whenever someone saw her, they would only think of her as a strong, mature woman, and definitely not a young lady.

Jing Teng replied with a snort, "Isn't that all thanks to this sect master?!"

Sun En smiled and didn't get angry, saying, "Different people make different choices. This one merely did what I had to do in the past, and in the end, everything that happened was due to that heartless person's love crumbling in the face of the slightest trial. What, then, does that have to do with me?"

Suddenly, a voice said with a sigh, "Sect master Sun is really downplaying the truth and pushing all of the blame onto this humble one. In the past, if not for your provocation, why would I have made such a great mistake?"

Afterward, a middle-aged man with an impressive presence walked in. Four attendants followed behind him, each one powerful and domineering in appearance. They were clearly all strong cultivators.

"Zang Ao!" Qiu Honglei exclaimed, recognizing the person. They had met previously at Jing Teng's old home.

Meanwhile, Zu An was paying close attention to the people behind Zang Ao, hoping to see a certain familiar white figure. However, he felt his heart sink in disappointment as he thought, Where is Yan Xuehen?

Previously, she had said that she would look into just who had issued that highest-level bounty in the Adventurer's Guild, because it seemed really suspicious. Why didn't he see her at all? Could it be that something had happened to her?

Sun En looked coldly at Zang Ao, saying, "Mister Zang, you came at just the right time. You really screwed me over quite badly back then."

Zang Ao looked quite confused as he replied, "If we're really talking about screwing over anyone, it was clearly you who harmed me. I haven't even spoken of my own grievances yet."

Sun En said with a sneer, "Mister Zang, please don't try to play innocent. How could I have failed my tribulation if not for the trap you set up in the past? If I hadn't been careful and made some preparations of my own, I might already have been burnt to ash."

Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun exchanged a look, thinking, No wonder Sun En 'died' on that island, and he was only revived after the Wang clan's ship arrived.

Zu An's group started to think about the implications behind the tribulation Sun En had spoken of. Could it be that this person was already just a step away from immortal ascension?

Zang Ao shook his head and said, "I don't understand what you're saying. I believe there must be some misunderstanding here."

Sun En sneered and didn't say anything else. Inwardly, however, he was weighing whether to get revenge first, or to find out information about that immortal first.

Just then, Jing Teng didn't hold back at all, and enthusiastically took Zu An's arm into her impressive bosom. Chu Chuyan, Pei Mianman, Yun Jianyue, and Xie Daoyun's eyes all widened.

How can this woman be that shameless? Did she and Ah Zu really have a relationship?

You have successfully trolled Chu Chuyan for +233 +233 +233...

You have successfully trolled Pei Mianman for +233 +233 +233...

You have successfully trolled Yun Jianyue for +233 +233 +233...

You have successfully trolled Xie Daoyun for +233 +233 +233...

Qiu Honglei almost laughed out loud. Perhaps she would have imploded from anger if she hadn't seen the same thing before. However, such a 'joyous happening' naturally had to be shared with these wonderful sisters of hers.

Hmph, I had to watch you all assault my man right in front of me... Now, you all can properly experience what I had to go through.

But why do I feel as if my master is also a bit angry?

Zu An felt his scalp turn numb. He reflexively wanted to pull back his hand, but Jing Teng firmly held it in place. She even used the chance to nestle her soft body against his like a little bird. He knew that this was the moment when she needed protection the most, so in the end, he sighed and tacitly allowed it.

Sun En's previously stern expression turned strange. He ordered Wang Youjun, "Little Wang, why don't you take out that melon we bought earlier and give each person a slice?"

Favorite

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1809: Drive Away the Tiger to Swallow the Wolf

Chapter 1809: Drive Away the Tiger to Swallow the Wolf

Wang Youjun was stunned, but he still took out a large melon from his bag. He didn't need to use a blade; with just a casual wave of his hand, the melon was instantly divided.

Sun En took one piece and said with a smile, “A melon to eat, a show to enjoy; what a wonderful time.”

He had spent countless years on an island far out at sea, and in order to sustain his life, he had been forced to limit his own energy consumption to the absolute lowest amount. He had already missed the joys of living as a normal human being for far too long. Now that there was a chance to do so, he naturally had to enjoy it properly.

He gestured for Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun to take a slice to eat. After some hesitation, they could only accept a piece each. For some reason, however, the sweet melon tasted bland to them. They even felt that it was a bit bitter.

Zang Ao’s gaze landed on Zu An’s arm that was buried in Jing Teng’s soft chest, and he noticed that Zu An didn’t move away at all. His expression immediately became terrifyingly dark.

When he saw the women’s murderous glares, Zu An only felt a shiver run through his body. He had to at least say something in such a situation. As such, he took the chance to ask, “Guild Leader Zang, there seemed to be a white-clad woman with you, right?”

Chu Chuyan immediately perked up her ears.

White-clad woman? And who is this new vixen?

I really have become a bit estranged from Ah Zu these years... I’ve given these women too many opportunities.

Zang Ao was stunned, but he still replied, “Miss Yan went to carry out another mission, so she isn’t here.”

“Miss Yan?” the women exclaimed. Between the woman’s name and her white clothes, they immediately realized that Zang Ao was talking about Yan Xuehen.

Chu Chuyan’s face reddened.

So it was master... If Master found out that I thought of her as a vixen to guard against, she would probably just give me a beating...

Pei Mianman watched her reaction with amusement.

Silly girl, you've already been cheated on by your master, and yet you have no idea.

It's still my own master who is the safest...

As soon as she thought of that, she became a bit embarrassed. She just felt that it was a bit disrespectful to her master.

Yun Jianyue raised a brow.

There's information on that stone cold woman too? Even so, why didn't that woman just come here, insisting on carrying out some mission instead? How silly.

Zu An had a grave expression, however. Yan Xuehen had told him that she would stay at this guild leader's side to investigate the highest-level bounty, so why was she suddenly carrying out another mission? Had something happened to her?

Just then, Zang Ao asked Jing Teng, "Tengteng, is this the man you like? You're holding onto him right now, and yet he's thinking about another woman."

Chu Chuyan was a bit upset when she heard Zang Ao imply that kind of relationship existed between Zu An and her master. However, before they fully understood the current situation, she didn't want to expose their relationship as master and disciple so he wouldn't be able to use that to threaten them.

Zang Ao's gaze then swept over Chu Chuyan, Pei Mianman, and the other girls. His eyes were full of shock as he continued, "And he has so many women; he's clearly the fickle sort. You're quite the prideful person, so why are you mixing with them and playing this game of love rivalry?"

Even he was getting jealous. These women were all absolutely stunning, and not a single one was inferior to Jing Teng. And yet, all of these goddesses were surrounding a single man. Just what in the world had he done for them to make them all submit to him?

You have successfully trolled Zang Ao for +688 +688 +688...

Now, even Chu Chuyan and the other women were stunned.

Indeed, which one of them wasn't a stunning beauty? They normally had endless pursuers, yet they had all ended up falling for the same man. Now, they were always feeling wronged and fighting each other enviously.

Why do I have to do all of this? For what reason?

Their gazes inadvertently landed on Zu An. The unhappiness they felt gradually disappeared, replaced by warm smiles.

Jing Teng took a deep breath as she replied, "Because I like him. It's just that simple." I don't like other people, so it's meaningless no matter how great they treat me.

The other women all looked at Jing Teng. They hadn't expected her emotions for Zu An to be that strong. Based on their brief interaction, they had already learned that she had only met Zu An in this world. In total, less than a month had passed, so how had her feelings for Zu An already become this strong? Was Zu An really just a natural magnet for all women?

Qiu Honglei gritted her teeth so hard they hurt a bit, thinking, These two were for real after all!

More importantly, it was all happening right in front of her eyes. The glorious Devil Sect witch only ever stole the husbands of others, and yet this time, she actually had her man stolen right out from under her. Just who was the Devil Sect witch here? In that instant, she felt a powerful sense of defeat, as if she had learned all her charm skills, methods of seducing men, and ways of making other women furious with envy for nothing.

However, when she recalled how Jing Teng had helped her receive Immortal Ruler Baopu's inheritance, she couldn't really act up either.

Hmph, I'll lend you Ah Zu for a few days out of respect for what you did earlier.

We Devil Sect witches have always attached great importance to gratitude and grudges alike. We're not as superficial as those of the so-called righteous faction. We aren't that fake.

Hm? Why is master giving me that dirty look?

Zu An was also looking at Jing Teng in surprise. Judging from her tone, it didn't sound as if she was pretending. Because of what had happened with the ghost bride, their relationship had always been a bit ambiguous. However, neither of them had exposed each other.

Perhaps the first 'confession' on the mountain could be explained away as a mere excuse to fool Zang Ao, but after the second time, one would have to be an absolute ignorant fool to not sense the strong feelings behind them.

Zu An felt warm inside and he instinctively held Jing Teng's hand.

When their fingers interlocked, Jing Teng's heart began beating quickly. She thought, This dull man has finally found some sense. Just how did he end up with so many beauties around him? Don't tell me it was always the women who made the first move?

When he saw their fingers intertwining, Zang Ao's expression became grim.

You have successfully trolled Zang Ao for +567 +567 +567...

"In that case, then I wish the two of you happiness," he spat.

Zu An replied with a smile, "Don't worry. We'll definitely be extremely happy in the future."

There was naturally no need to treat a trashy man with too much courtesy. Zang Ao had left Jing Teng feeling this way for a very long time, so Zu An had to step forward.

Zang Ao was stunned. He couldn't help but feel that Zu An was taunting him on purpose, yet he was in a situation where he couldn't really say anything, even though he couldn't just remain silent. He could only harrumph to express his anger.

You have successfully trolled Zang Ao for +748 +748 +748...

He took a deep breath and turned to Sun En, saying, "Sect Master Sun, I've already asked what I wanted to ask. You can do as you please."

Sun En placed the finished melon peel in Wang Youjun's hand. He had already eaten quite a few pieces.

How sweet.

Brat, it seems retribution is fair to everyone!

Receive your just desserts!

However, he still didn't forget his objective. He said, "An immortal aura appeared here earlier. Just what happened?"

Zu An looked at Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun before saying, "Sect master, please let the two of them go first, and then I'll tell you."

Yun Jianyue's complexion became a bit better.

Looks like this kid still has a bit of a conscience.

Xie Daoyun was now a bit embarrassed. Her mission had brought her big brother Zu so much trouble. Most importantly, the other women had seen all of it... How shameful.

At least I have Sect Master Yun with me.

Sun En chuckled and said, "Brat, since I know you care about them, then how can I just let them go? Hurry up and speak, or else I can't ensure their safety."

Zu An replied with a sigh, "The sect master has already seen that someone here doesn't want me to tell you. Whether I speak or not, I'll end up offending one side. Why must sect master trouble me? If you really pressure me that far, I can only respect Teng'er's thoughts."

Jing Teng immediately smiled when she heard the words 'Teng'er'.

The other women subconsciously rubbed their arms.

Ah... How cringy...

You have successfully trolled the women for +99 +99 +99...

Yun Jianyue knew he was saying that to seize some negotiating power, but she still didn't feel happy about it.

Are you really going to abandon past friendships for a new relationship?

You have successfully trolled Yun Jianyue for +666 +666 +666...

When he saw the ridiculous amount of Rage points, Zu An began to wonder whether to let the women gather more often in the future. That way, he wouldn't even have to worry about gaining Rage points at all anymore.

However, he quickly discarded that thought. A hellish battlefield wasn't so easily traversed. A single mistake and he would be done for!

Which of these women wasn't extremely outstanding? If they snapped out of their daze and didn't attack each other, instead turning their spears toward him, not even ten layers of skin would be enough to flay off from the torture!

"Are you threatening me?" Sun En retorted, narrowing his eyes. A hint of lightning flickered, lighting up the tomb.

This guy is a lightning element user? Zu An thought, realizing something before replying, "Sect master misunderstands. Your respected self's cultivation is so high, while none of us here could hope to be your opponent. Even if you temporarily let us go, if you're dissatisfied with my answer, you can still easily catch us again."

Sun En sized him up. This guy didn't have any cultivation aura and looked just like a normal person. He wondered just where the guy got the confidence to remain so calm. In contrast, the women at his side had some cultivation. It seemed that this guy was nothing more than a mooch. However, that level of confidence in mooching was something unique in itself.

Zang Ao lost to someone like this? Interesting.

He thought to himself that no matter how high the women's cultivation ranks were, they couldn't surpass Yun Jianyue, who was at his side. As such, that guy couldn't really cause much trouble.

As such, with a wave of his hand, a gentle force sent Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun over. He then said, "Your people have been returned. If you dare to deceive me, I will show you what it means to wish you were dead."

Afterward, Wang Youjun took out a talisman that flowed with light. It could detect whether one was lying or not.

Zu An didn't hide anything and quickly told Sun En about everything that had happened. Then, he mentioned that the Baopu Sutra had been seized by Zhao Han.

Sun En looked at the talisman. Wang Youjun nodded slightly, showing that what Zu An said was true.

“Why didn’t you speak earlier?!” Sun En exclaimed, shooting Zu An a hateful glare. Then, with a flash, he ran in the direction Zhao Han had gone in.

Zu An sighed in relief. He had finally managed to send one away. Still, he couldn’t help but look at Zang Ao before asking, “Why aren’t you chasing after it too? You should understand that I wasn’t lying.”

“Why do I have to chase after them? I only came here for Tengteng to begin with,” Zang Ao said with a mocking smile, staring at Jing Teng.

Favorite

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1810: You’re Not Going to Act Anymore

“I don’t have much else to say to you,” Jing Teng said indifferently. When she looked at Zang Ao, her gaze only carried disgust.

Zang Ao seemed to have already come to terms with his feelings too and didn’t get angry. Instead, he said, “I only wanted to apologize for what happened back then...”

“If you really feel sorry for me, you can end your own life to atone,” Jing Teng interrupted him.

The others couldn't help but look at her.

This woman looks delicate and dainty, but she’s definitely fierce. If Ah Zu betrays her, will she kill him too?

Zu An didn’t share such worries, because how could he ever be so heartless?

Zang Ao frowned. He clearly hadn’t expected her to request such a thing.

His subordinates berated her. “Lady, aren’t you going too far? How can someone possibly accept something like that?!”

“If you can’t tolerate something like that, help me kill that Sun En. He’s also responsible for that event in the past. As the Adventurer’s Guild president, I’m sure you have countless people under you. You seem to be pretty strong yourself now, too, so this shouldn’t be too hard, right?” Jing Teng asked coldly.

Zang Ao said with a frown, “Sun En is the sect master of the Divine Firmament Sect, and he also has countless people under him. His cultivation is also incredibly high. He’s perhaps second only to the Ghost King in this world, so how would I kill him?”

Jing Teng said with a sneer, “You can’t do this, can’t do that. I can’t even see a speck of sincerity. In that case, please stop trying to act in such a nauseating way.”

“Well said!” a voice called out with a loud laugh; Sun En and Wang Youjun appeared, having returned from the direction they had just left in.

“Why did the two of you come back?” Zu An asked, stunned. He had wanted to drive away the tiger to swallow the wolf, hoping for Sun En to fight a round against Zhao Han.

Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun quickly told the others about Sun En and Wang Youjun’s abilities through ki transmissions, so they wouldn’t be caught off guard.

“Even the Adventurer’s Guild Leader hasn’t left, so how could I leave?” Sun En replied, looking at Zang Ao with an ambiguous smile.

Zang Ao said in confusion, “You know about my past with Jing Teng. Is there something wrong with me wishing to apologize to her? What are you meddling for?”

“Guild Leader Zang, please cease that romantic act of yours. After what happened back then, who wouldn’t know what’s actually hiding in that belly of yours?” Sun En replied with a sneer. “You must be here for the immortal opportunity behind Jing Teng.”

Zu An raised a brow. He really wanted Wang Youjun to split some pieces of that melon with him.

It’s my turn to enjoy some drama now...

Chu Chuyan and the other women looked at Zang Ao with unkind expressions. He was still decently handsome, and his bearing was also quite elegant; however, perhaps because of Jing Teng's past, or because of their feminine sixth sense, this man had the word 'trash' written right across his face in their eyes.

Zang Ao's expression changed. He asked, "What are you saying? The immortal opportunity has already been seized by that guy named Zhao Han. I'm only here because I like Jing Teng and feel guilt over what happened in the past."

"Is it really just because you like Jing Teng?" Sun En asked, laughing mockingly. "Everyone here is smart, so there's really no need for all of this. I've been trapped on an island out at sea all these years, living an unbearable life. At the time, what I lacked the least was time, so I often revisited that event to pass time."

"So what?" Zang Ao harrumphed.

"In the past, it seemed as if I was the one manipulating you from the shadows and destroying your romance with Jing Teng. However, after thinking through it all, every single decision I made always seemed to have been led by some coincidence. One or two coincidences are understandable, but when so many line up together, how can it still really be a coincidence?" Sun En wondered with a sigh.

Zang Ao sneered and replied, "Isn't Sect Master Sun describing yourself too cleanly? Wasn't it because you became greedy after you learned about Jing Teng's relationship with Immortal Ruler Baopu, and wanted the immortal ruler's treasures to aid in your tribulation?"

Jing Teng's expression was completely cold. She calmly watched as the two bickered with each other. There had actually been some things about the past events that she didn't fully understand. This was a good chance for her to find out what had happened.

Qiu Honglei took the chance to explain the entire course of events to her master. The other women didn't know the whole story either and perked up their ears to listen. They couldn't help but feel sympathy for Jing Teng after listening to the entire story. A woman's greatest fear was to meet the wrong man, after all. Fortunately, they had met Zu An. Even though he was a bit

fickle in love, he was still reliable in other aspects. He definitely wouldn't be as despicable as Zang Ao.

However, sympathy is sympathy. Stealing our man is something else.

When they saw Zu An and Jing Teng's fingers interlaced, they would already have started trouble, if not for the fact that they had a more important situation playing out in front of them.

"That's right. Even though I spoke in a high-sounding way, saying that it was just an incompatibility between man and fiend, and that I was cultivating for the heavens' sake... In reality, everything was for Immortal Ruler Baopu's treasure," Sun En frankly admitted. Perhaps because he had already come to terms with many things after being locked away on that island for several decades, he didn't care about such superficial things at all anymore.

Wang Youjun looked down when he heard that. If such words got out, the entire Divine Firmament Sect would risk collapse. The sect leader that they had revered for so many years was actually such a despicable man! Their very faith would waver.

Jing Teng looked at Sun En in surprise. She hadn't expected him to actually be so frank. Meanwhile, Zang Ao's expression changed several times, as if he were contemplating something.

"However, even though my scheme succeeded, there was something wrong with the treasure I obtained, and I almost died because of it. My downfall can be considered to be of my own making," Sun En continued. "I always wondered where the fundamental error lay. Even though I had quite a few suspicions, there were still many things that made no sense. Only when I returned to the continent a few days ago did I learn that the Adventurer's Guild skyrocketed to power over these years, becoming a faction that could even rival my own. That was when I finally understood that it had all been your scheme. What a great pity it is that, even though I dominated an entire generation, I ended up being exploited by you without knowing a thing."

Zang Ao interrupted him, saying, "Hmph, I was trying to get back on the right path and finally recognized your sinister designs. The reason why I swapped out that treasure was only to get revenge for Tengteng. How could I have anticipated that your life would be such a stubborn one, though?"

“Hah, and you really didn’t refine that golden core for yourself after all this time?” Sun En replied, roaring with laughter.

Zang Ao briefly fell silent. Then, he said, “After what happened in the past, I knew that I was too weak, so weak that I couldn’t even protect the woman I loved. The reason I ingested that pill was only because I wanted to become stronger. Only then would I have a way of saving Tengteng.”

...

Zu An thought to himself, No wonder this Zang Ao was only an ordinary wealthy young master when Jing Teng first met him, and then he suddenly obtained such terrifying cultivation in such a short amount of time. So it was all because of that golden core!

Yun Jianyue couldn’t help but say with a cold snort, “This guy really knows how to sound self-righteous. He used a woman’s golden core to make himself stronger, then claimed that it was for her sake. I’ve never seen such a shameless bastard before!”

She naturally knew that some monsters would produce a monster pill once they achieved sentience. Additionally, there were some human cultivators who, once they reached a certain cultivation realm, also formed a golden core. Even though she didn’t know which category Jing Teng’s golden core belonged to, it had clearly been stolen after that disaster happened to her.

Jing Teng gave Yun Jianyue a surprised look, and immediately developed a good impression of her.

As expected of Miss Qiu’s master!

Even though she had quarreled back and forth with Qiu Honglei along the way, she knew that deep down, Qiu Honglei was kind. As such, they had actually grown closer through the fighting. She hadn’t expected Honglei’s master to have the same temper, though. No wonder Yun Jianyue had ended up producing such a disciple!

Zang Ao was furious. He was about to say something when Sun En roared with laughter, exclaiming, “Well said!”

Judging from their interactions, Sun En had discovered that Xie Daoyun had quite a few achievements in talisman crafting. If he had met her earlier,

perhaps he would have taken her in as his own final disciple to pass on his legacy. As for Yun Jianyue, her temperament actually matched his tastes. As such, even though he claimed that they were his hostages, they actually got along quite well.

Sun En looked at Zang Ao and said with a sneer, "Even though I didn't hold much vigilance against you, with my cultivation, how could it be that easy for someone to fool me? Still, now that I think about it, I still underestimated you too much. Even with the golden core's help, just how many years have passed? And yet, a spoiled young master like you who couldn't even truss a chicken ended up reaching your current cultivation." After a brief pause, his expression became especially dangerous as he continued, "Just what kinds of secrets do you have?"

"I don't know what you're saying," Zang Ao said with a snort. Then, he explained to Jing Teng, "Tengteng, I was sincerely in love with you back then. All of this is nothing more than that Sun bastard's deception, an attempt to make himself sound innocent while casting all the blame on me. You absolutely can't believe him!"

Jing Teng's expression was cold as she retorted, "Oh? Then why don't you explain to me how you could barge into my residence? If you really didn't have any cultivation, how did you manage to make your way through all of the intricately hidden formations there?"

"That was just a coincidence! It was a sign from the heavens that we were destined for each other..." Zang Ao began.

The women all had strange expressions. This guy really doesn't have any sense of shame. They're already at this point, and yet he can still say such cringeworthy things?

Jing Teng was even more annoyed. She clung to Zu An's arm tightly and said, "In the past, the immortal ruler did a divination for me, and he said that there was a predestined affinity waiting for me. As a result, I thought you were my destiny, and I believed those sloppy words of yours. However, I always felt that something wasn't quite right and instinctively felt unable to take that step further with you. I didn't understand why in the past, but now, I finally understand that big brother Zu was my true destiny decreed by fate."

Being with Zu An was an entirely different experience. She didn't avoid physical contact with him, and everything felt natural. She didn't feel all the

misgivings she'd had in the past and welcomed him with both body and soul. In contrast, she had previously been misled by that divination and didn't really like Zang Ao. That was why she hadn't been able to completely invest herself from the very beginning.

Zang Ao's expression darkened. He finally couldn't take it anymore and shouted, "You f*cking slut, I treated you like a goddess back then and always treated you with respect. I was scared of being even slightly rude to you, and yet you were actually a damn whore! If I had known things would end up like this, I would have already done you back then!"

You have successfully trolled Zang Ao for +888 +888 +888...

Jing Teng's expression grew cold. She replied, "Are you not going to keep acting anymore? You were doing pretty well until now."

Zang Ao's expression changed several times. He was clearly weighing something in his mind.

"Interesting. This is the most interesting day I've experienced in the past few decades," Sun En said, clapping his hands with a huge smile. "I guess it's fine. Miss Jing, this one will help test out this piece of trash for you."

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1811: A Single Mishap and Utter Defeat

Chapter 1811: A Single Mishap and Utter Defeat

When they first heard Jing Teng's serious 'confession', all of the women were stunned. Initially, they had felt that perhaps Jing Teng was just trying to piss off her ex-boyfriend, and thus was saying those things to provoke him. Using Zu An as part of the act wasn't that big of a deal. But the more they listened, the more they felt that something was off. She was now talking about them being destined for each other!

Are you two pretending as if we don't exist?

In this world, divinations were no joke. They were a genuine school from among the seven cultivation skills. They held great and mysterious power.

While the women were still upset, they also wondered whether they could get a divination done between them and Ah Zu. Unfortunately, Immortal Ruler Baopu had already passed away, and there was no one else whose skills were on his level. Thus, they all held some resentment, but fortunately, Sun En diverted their attention.

As soon as Sun En finished speaking, he sent a palm smack at Zang Ao. Even though it was just a casual attack, that palm instantly became larger, spreading out a hundred meters across. Even the light at the edges of the palm began to warp. It was clear that space itself was starting to collapse.

“Great Heavenfall Hand!” Wang Youjun cried out, his heart pounding fiercely. His attention had previously been concentrated on the sect master’s three talismans, and he had almost forgotten about Sun En’s original ultimate skill.

Zu An and the others were also watching carefully. Sun En’s attack was indeed powerful, but when compared to Zhao Han’s moves, it was still a bit weaker. However, when they heard Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun mention that he still had three powerful divine talismans, they concluded that all of Sun En’s techniques most likely put him on the same level as Zhao Han.

However, the entire exchange passed in an instant. The Great Heavenfall Hand quickly slammed down toward Zang Ao’s head. Despite that, he didn’t evade and just stood leisurely with his hands behind his back.

The four elders he brought with him quickly moved. They roared loudly, then pressed their hands on each others’ backs. All four of them formed a straight line, and the chest of the one at the very front swelled up like a ball. He slowly pushed his palms out in front of him, and a mountainous force surged forward to face Sun En’s Great Heavenfall Hand. With a great explosion, the giant palm dispersed, sending chaotic winds in all directions.

Sun En voiced his surprise. He had wanted to test out Zang Ao with his attack, but hadn’t expected his opponent’s subordinates to block it instead. Even though they had clearly used a coordinated attack, the fact that they were able to stop his palm at all was something to be proud of.

Zu An thought, As expected of the Adventurer’s Guild Leader; he has all sorts of powerful cultivators under him.

“Four Sages of Liangshan!” Wang Youjun cried out. Apart from Zang Ao’s group, he was probably the only one in the room who had a great deal of knowledge about the Adventurer’s Guild. He quickly explained, “It was rumored that the Adventurer’s Guild had four mysterious guests. I never would have expected that not only did the guild leader come personally, he even brought his main force as well.”

Zang Ao smiled and said, “It can’t be helped; the great tomb is dangerous, so I need at least some guards to protect myself.”

The others in the tomb had strange expressions.

Like hell we’ll believe you! Your cultivation is clearly so high; why would you need others to protect you?

Sun En replied with a snort, “You have your subordinates, but did you really think I didn’t have mine?”

Wang Youjun felt his scalp turn numb when he heard that.

You’re not going to send me, are you? Even though it should be fine for me to deal with one or two, they have four! I’ll lose for sure!

Suddenly, Sun En took out a special talisman and said, “Obey my orders; all generals under the command of the true lord of the north must suppress the demons. Heed my call!”

It was the Record of Emperor's Suppression!

The talisman emanated waves of radiance. Then, celestial troops and generals appeared, rushing toward the Four Sages of Liangshan to carry out Sun En’s order.

It was the first time Zu An had seen the talisman. He clicked his tongue in wonder. He even felt as if the figures it summoned were quite similar to ones he had seen in movies. Could it be that there really was a Celestial Court whose army descended to this world when they heard a summons?

Chu Chuyan’s beautiful eyes were also wide as she studied the talisman in the air. The White Jade Sect was actually skilled in talismans as well, but they were mostly things that assisted cultivation. How could they compare to the power of this miraculous talisman?

It wasn't the first time Xie Daoyun had seen this talisman being used, but she was still dazzled. Unlike Chu Chuyan, who only studied talismans on the side, they were her main field of expertise. However, the runes she studied were more for use in formations. She had never thought about runes being capable of such attacks. Thus, she observed every single detail closely. She gained some insights, but had even more questions.

However, even if she couldn't comprehend the profundity of this talisman, she could share what she saw with her master. Perhaps they would even be able to break new ground.

Meanwhile, the Four Sages of Liangshan quickly sank into a difficult position. Their combination technique was best against a single powerful opponent. With their combined power, they could deal with one opponent. On top of that, no matter which of the four the enemy attacked, the other three would be able to immediately retaliate.

Of course, it wasn't that they didn't have any ways to deal with numerous enemies. After all, they all had extremely high cultivations. However, if they had many enemies, and every one of them was strong, that would be an issue.

The celestial troops quickly surrounded the Four Sages of Liangshan. Even though at first, the four were able to hold on by coordinating with each other, there were just too many celestial soldiers. They were quickly overwhelmed...

This was something their enemies often felt. They hadn't expected fortunes to rise and fall so quickly.

One celestial general couldn't get to the four sages, so he decided to just target Zang Ao instead. He brandished his massive golden hammer and brought it down ferociously on Zang Ao's head. The hammer was massive, and together with his great strength, forget about a human, even a prehistoric mammoth would be flattened into a meat pancake.

Zang Ao finally moved, sending a fist strike upward. Compared to the massive golden hammer, the fist was like an ant against an elephant.

However, as soon as the two made contact, something strange and yet somehow inevitable-seeming happened. Zang Ao didn't move an inch, but the giant hammer's surface began to crack. Those cracks extended along it, eventually reaching the golden armored general himself. Eventually, the

cracks became more and more numerous until they resembled a spiderweb. With a loud noise, the massive celestial general's entire body split open and scattered into smoke and ashes.

Zu An's group had grave expressions. No wonder Jing Teng had said that Zang Ao was one of the world's strongest individuals!! Now, that indeed seemed to be the case.

Yun Jianyue felt really dejected. She had always been a proud and arrogant person, and yet in this world, she had experienced setback after setback. Sun En was one thing, as his cultivation was far greater than her own. He even had those three talismans, so it wasn't too surprising that she couldn't win against him. They were all sect masters either way, so they could still get along. It wasn't too embarrassing.

However, what was going on with this Zang Ao? The power of his fist alone already proved that he was considerably stronger than her! Despite that, he wasn't that old. Furthermore, judging from their conversation, it sounded as if it hadn't been that many years since he began his cultivation. How did that make any sense?

She had always been extremely confident in herself, and thought she was outstanding. And yet now, she felt strangely powerless and defeated.

"You were finally unable to hold back and used your power, I see," Sun En said as he calmly looked at Zang Ao.

Zang Ao looked at the nearby Four Sages of Liangshan. Even though they were in terrible condition, they wouldn't fall for some time. He said, "Sect Master Sun, we don't share any grudges that can't be settled between us. Why do you insist on fighting against me? Shouldn't you first capture that group and learn where the immortal opportunity is? Their strength isn't anything to scoff at. If we take each other out, won't they be able to take advantage of us after?"

Sun En said indifferently, "What you say indeed makes sense, but you already plotted against me once in the past. I will not make the same mistake again."

As soon as he spoke, another talisman rose above his head, glowing a faint purple. Lightning flickered across its surface, with each arc carrying the energy of annihilation.

It was the Record of Divine Firmament!

The talisman suddenly lit up. At the same time, a bolt of lightning that was as thick as an arm crashed down. It wasn't normal lightning, but something closer to tribulation lightning. Not only did it target the body, it also aimed at the soul.

Not even Zang Ao dared to face it directly. His body flickered, actually moving faster than the lightning as he charged at Sun En. He knew that dodging the lightning would only force him into a passive position. Thus, he had to close the distance so Sun En couldn't use the lightning anymore.

However, who could have thought that Sun En had already expected his choice? Purple light suddenly erupted between the two of them. Countless bolts of lightning that were as thick as buckets flooded every inch of the space. The lightning seemed practically tangible, and it was completely red.

Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun's expressions changed. The power of this attack was even greater than the expanse of terrifying lightning back on that island. It seemed that Sun En was going all out against Zang Ao.

This was the first time Zu An and the others had seen such lightning. Their expressions all changed. The legendary immortal ascension required a baptism of tribulation lightning, but which cultivator could survive such a powerful lightning storm?

Zang Ao, who had just rushed in, looked as if he had been caught in a web. He was instantly drowned within the expanse of terrifying lightning, causing him to scream bitterly. A faint sphere of light formed around him; a protective treasure had clearly activated. Unfortunately, inside the terrifying tribulation lightning-like domain, the treasure couldn't last long at all. It shattered almost instantly.

However, as expected of the Adventurer's Guild Leader, he quickly took out all sorts of magical treasures. Even so, they quickly exploded one after another. Amid the horrifying tribulation lightning, each of them could only buy him a single second of survival.

As time went on, he used up more and more treasures, but the lightning showed no sign of stopping. Still, he didn't have endless treasures. Eventually, he could only rely on his own cultivation and defend with various skills.

Unfortunately, they were no match at all for the tribulation lightning's power. Soon, he finally couldn't take it anymore. His entire body was electrocuted until he resembled a lump of coal, and he fell with a loud bang.

"Guild leader!" the Four Sages of Liangshan exclaimed, their faces completely ashen. They had thought that with the guild leader's cultivation, even if he wasn't a match for Sun En, he wouldn't be defeated that quickly. And yet now, he was completely and utterly crushed in an instant!"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1812: How Can This Be?

Zu An had expected a huge clash of titans, and he had been planning to swoop in to reap all the benefits after. And yet in the end, this was it?

Isn't this Zang Ao just too much of a scrub?

After entering this tomb, he'd discovered that things never went according to his plans at all. He had wanted Zhao Han and Ghost King to take each other out, but that didn't happen. Later, he had wanted Sun En and Zang Ao to defeat each other, but the fight was completely one-sided...

Is this Zang Ao pretending? How can he give up that quickly?

Sun En was still worried that the job wasn't done yet. He moved closer and examined Zang Ao's body. Then, he said with a sigh, "He died, as expected. He's lucky to have died so easily." With his cultivation, there was no way he would mistake a living person for the dead.

The Four Sages of Liangshan had previously felt hopeful, but when they heard that, they all became depressed, thinking, Even Boss is dead, so what do we even have left to hope for? They could no longer maintain their formation and fled for their lives.

However, Sun En snorted coldly and pointed in their direction, sending a bolt of electricity at them. The Four Sages of Liangshan screamed. They staggered and fell, and the celestial army quickly caught up and surrounded them.

Previously, they had only barely managed to hold on by using their coordinated fighting style. Now that they were running for their lives, their formation was destroyed. They were stunned by the electric shock as well, so how could they still fight back? They were quickly diced up into a bloody paste.

Wang Youjun suddenly felt a tense sensation around his own neck. In terms of status in the world of warriors, the Four Sages had been on par with him, and yet they had died so easily here.

...

When he saw that Zang Ao's group had completely been dealt with, Sun En sighed in relief. Then, he looked at Jing Teng and the others, saying, "Miss Jing, I helped you get your revenge. It should be time for you to give me the immortal opportunity, right?"

Jing Teng's gaze shifted to Zang Ao's scorched corpse. There was no happiness or joy visible on her face. She replied, "Big brother Zu already told you the truth. Zhao Han stole the immortal opportunity. If you chase after him now, you might still make it. Otherwise, it might really be gone."

Sun En shook his finger with a smile, replying, "Miss Jing, in this, your conduct is poor. I helped you get revenge, and yet you still want to fool me with those words. According to what I know, the Baopu Sutra should have both an inner manual and outer manual. The outer manual is nothing more than some words encouraging virtue and providing advice in statecraft. If I am not mistaken, what Zhao Han stole should be the outer manual... and the true inner manual should still be here."

"How did you know that?" Jing Teng exclaimed, her expression finally changing.

Qiu Honglei, Chu Chuyan, and the other women were shocked. They now understood why Jing Teng hadn't seemed to be all that worried.

Qiu Honglei tugged on Zu An's sleeve, asking, "Did you already know?"

Zu An voiced his confirmation. "When we were crossing over the Earthflame Devil's territory, didn't I offer to fly Miss Jing over the magma? That entire time, we were conversing with each other by writing on each other's palms. I warned her that we absolutely couldn't bring Zhao Han near the immortal

opportunity, or else we would all be finished. She told me not to worry at the time, and since she told me that, I naturally trusted her.”

Back then, Zhao Han had been completely focused on checking for any conversations through ki, and hadn’t expected them to use such a primitive method.

Qiu Honglei sighed inwardly in relief.

I guess I misjudged him back then. Ah... How embarrassing.

But are you really going to believe her just like that? Who is she to you, anyway?

You have successfully trolled Qiu Honglei +23 +23 +23...

When he sensed her resentment, Zu An replied with a chuckle, “You understand now, right? Or did you really think I carried her just because of perversion?”

“Was that not the case too?” Qiu Honglei replied with a frown. She glanced at Zu An and Jing Teng’s intertwined fingers and noticed that they were still leaning against each other.

You have successfully trolled Qiu Honglei for +233 +233 +233...

...

Fortunately, Sun En spoke up just then to help Zu An out of his embarrassment. “I learned of it in the past while chatting with Zang Ao. He inadvertently mentioned that, and it was you who first told him.”

Jing Teng’s face turned pale. She said, “I really didn’t have any discernment with people. I just casually mentioned that the immortal ruler’s manual was separated into the inner and outer manuals. I never expected he would actually take it to heart, let alone deducing that Zhao Han only took the outer manual so quickly.”

In the past, Immortal Ruler Baopu had sensed that the people of the world had become corrupt, and that almost everyone was cruel and ruthless, causing the world to be filled with monsters. He knew his own martial strength alone couldn’t completely change all that. Only once the world stabilized

again, and there was peace across the land, could he then spread enlightenment to the common people. That was how the world could be gradually changed.

That was why he had written the outer manual. In his heart, the outer manual's value wasn't any lower than the inner manual. After all, the inner manual only benefited a single person, while the outer manual could help everyone in the world.

Immortal Ruler Baopu had sensed the aura of an emperor from Zhao Han and thought that he was the new emperor of this world. He thought he shared the fate of a ruler with Zhao Han, and hadn't acted against him. He had even tacitly approved of Zhao Han taking the outer manual.

However, how could he have known that Zhao Han had no interest in such matters of statecraft at all? He was only interested in the inner manual that focused on individual cultivation!

...

Meanwhile, after Zhao Han stole the Baopu Manual, he had quickly left. Now that he already had the immortal opportunity, why would he still stay in this great tomb filled with dangers? After easily eliminating a monster along the way, as well as a group of unsightly cultivators, he successfully left the tomb. He quickly arrived at a quiet and secluded place, and impatiently flipped through the immortal opportunity he had obtained.

When he saw the pure immortal energy emanating from the book, Zhao Han's entire body shook. He opened the Baopu Sutra with trembling hands. He was already prepared to worship the words as he opened it.

However, the contents weren't the impenetrable mysteries he had expected, but rather things he could immediately comprehend through analogies. He became more and more excited.

This is an immortal opportunity meant for me after all! In the eyes of others, this book might be like a heavenly book, but it was actually so easy for me!

He couldn't calm down his excited heart and continued to read it with adoration. He nodded as he read. There were many areas in which he even felt as if he were conversing with an intimate friend. With his current

cultivation, he could already skim the contents and understand everything. But this time, he didn't want to miss out on any clues and read it word for word.

As time went on, however, his excited expression began to give way to doubt.

Why does this Baopu Sutra only talk about how to rule a nation?

As an emperor, he naturally understood the contents. Furthermore, there were many solutions he had never even thought of before. There were some enlightening policies that were bold and imaginative, yet also very practical.

But I didn't come for a book on statecraft. Where the hell is my damn immortal opportunity?!

He finally couldn't sit still anymore and quickly flipped through it. He discovered that there was no method of immortal ascension inside, unlike what he had imagined.

"What is going on?" Zhao Han exclaimed in alarm, but he quickly said to himself, "Never let yourself be flustered. Who knows, this sutra might hide great mysteries. These characters might just be a pretense."

After all, he was well versed in the ways of the world. Such a thing was all too common. He calmed down considerably when he thought of that. He began to check to see whether the book held hidden meaning.

However, even after checking for a long time, he didn't find anything. He even tried to use water and fire, to the point that he recklessly risked the manual being destroyed. Even after testing all kinds of methods, the booklet didn't reveal any hidden messages.

"How can this be?!" Zhao Han exclaimed, drawing a complete blank. He had never panicked this much in his life before.

He was so angry that he wanted to rip the book to shreds. However, as soon as he raised his hand, he thought of something. Whether it was the characters or the immortal aura coming out of the Baopu Sutra, there was no way to fake them. That meant these were truly Immortal Ruler Baopu's personal writings. In that case...

"This must be a test for me. How can immortality be that easy? Of course you need to go through some trials first!" he said to himself.

He gradually calmed down when he thought of that. If it wasn't some double-layered wording, the secret had to be in the sutra itself. He likely had to use some rules and patterns to decipher it.

He thus opened the Baopu Sutra and began to study it again. He tried reading the first word of each line, linking the characters up diagonally, and even reading alternate lines... At first, he felt that it was all disorderly and messy, but also that it was extremely profound. He tried all sorts of deciphering methods and saw that there were many possibilities, as if there were countless secrets hidden within. He immediately became excited and began to think things over, biting words and chewing characters.

Suddenly, a gust of palm wind swept toward him. As he was focusing too intently, he only sensed it when it arrived. He quickly dodged to the side. Even so, he wasn't able to completely avoid it. Half his body grew numb.

"This level of power..." Zhao Han muttered, suddenly looking up.

The long-robed elder who met his gaze was a bit surprised, remarking, "Hm? Your vigilance was so low. Just what were you looking at?" His gaze shifted to the Baopu Sutra in Zhao Han's hands.

Zhao Han's eyes narrowed. He quickly put the Baopu Sutra away and said, "The glorious libationer actually sneak attacked someone from behind. If news of this got out, I'm sure the entire world would laugh in mockery."

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1813: One Sword For One Life

The elder was, of course, the libationer. He said calmly, "The two of us are already mortal enemies, anyway. Even if some dishonorable methods are used, it is still worth it."

Zhao Han replied with a cold snort, "Do you think you can defeat me with just that? Could it be that you are going to rely on Sect Master Yan next to you?" His gaze landed on the white-clad beauty next to the libationer. His expression turned ugly as he continued, "Does Sect Master Yan know what your actions represent right now? Once this emperor leaves this secret

dungeon, the entire White Jade Sect will have to pay the price for your actions.”

The white-clad woman was indeed Yan Xuehen. She said with a sigh, “Even if I stayed out of this affair, could it be that your majesty really would have left the White Jade Sect alone?”

She already knew about Li Changsheng’s participation in the scheme against the emperor. The entire White Jade Sect was already hanging on the very edge, so anything she did at this point was reasonable.

Zhao Han was already unhappy about the Baopu Sutra. He couldn't help but glower, saying, “This emperor has treated Sect Master Yan with considerable respect over the years. I never expected that we would face each other like this.”

Yan Xuehen remained silent. She didn’t want to fight against Zhao Han either, but with how things stood, she had more important concerns.

Just then, the libationer said, “Sect Master Yan, you should head into the great tomb to look for your companions.”

“But...” Yan Xuehen began.

She was a bit nervous, because she knew that the libationer would be a bit weaker than Zhao Han if they fought one on one. Furthermore, the libationer had gotten injured, and for her sake, no less. Of course, there was no way she would be foolish enough to reveal that information. Otherwise, Zhao Han would have even more confidence.

“It’s fine,” the libationer said, shaking his head. “You will not be able to offer much in a battle on this scale. Furthermore, you have something more important to do right now, which is contacting your companions.”

Yan Xuehen looked conflicted. She knew that what the libationer said was true, but leaving her benefactor at such a life-saving moment didn’t agree with her principles at all.

The libationer chuckled and said, “Don’t worry. He was wounded just now, so I might not lose. Besides, when you deal with the situation there, you might even be able to bring people over to help me.”

Yan Xuehen gritted her teeth and replied, "Then I will be leaving for now. Sir, please take care of yourself!" She did have something really important to tell Zu An. She wasn't the indecisive sort, so after bowing to the libationer, she sped toward the great tomb.

"You want to leave?!" Zhao Han yelled, his expression changing. A large hand appeared and tried to grab Yan Xuehen.

Even though he was stronger than the libationer, he had been completely immersed in the immortal opportunity, and was wounded due to carelessness. If Yan Xuehen brought over some more helpers to face him, perhaps he would really be finished here. After all, he didn't even know what Zu An's hidden cards were yet. Zu An had even been able to kill his own split soul, so it was likely that he could pose a threat.

A large sleeve moved to block the hand as the libationer said, "Your opponent is me."

The two of them exchanged a few blows, and both staggered backward.

Zhao Han was stunned. Then, he roared with laughter, exclaiming, "So you were injured as well!"

The libationer replied indifferently, "Isn't your majesty also injured?"

He had inadvertently ended up rescuing Yan Xuehen, but the opponent had been too strong, causing him to also suffer some injuries. That was why he hadn't hesitated to ambush Zhao Han; otherwise there wouldn't be any need to fight at all.

Zhao Han said coldly, "If you were at your strongest, perhaps you would actually have a chance after successfully ambushing me. However, since we are both wounded, you're dead for sure!"

The libationer's expression was calm. He didn't waver in the slightest from the provocation. He retorted, "Aren't you a bit too confident in yourself? It is still hard to say who will come out on top in the end."

Zhao Han laughed and replied, "That's right, you do have talent. You might even be the most talented man I know, so it is unsurprising to see your confidence. Unfortunately, it is because you were too talented that you were interested in too many things. Your thoughts were too divided, and you spent

your energy on too many different domains. A person's concentration is limited. If you focused on a single domain, perhaps you would even have surpassed me. But since you learned too many random things, you are destined to not be my match!"

The libationer was unfazed, replying, "Who says that studying wide will definitely lose to studying tall? Today, your majesty will be able to experience my accomplishments over the years."

As soon as he finished speaking, all sorts of runes appeared beneath his feet. A celestial map of the heavens also extended out from behind him.

Zhao Han was shocked when he saw all of these phenomena appear. He thought, If this man is given a bit more time, he might even reach the gateway to immortality before me!

When he saw that, he didn't underestimate the libationer anymore. He took out the Human Emperor Seal, then rushed at his opponent while surrounded in golden light.

A huge explosion resounded. Waves of terrifying ripples spread outward, turning some nearby cultivators into dust. All others nearby quickly ran for their lives while filled with horror. Could it be that the immortal ruler had been revived? Who was the other person he was fighting against?

...

Meanwhile, in Immortal Ruler Baopu's tomb, Sun En said, "Zang Ao is a man filled with deep schemes. In the past, even I was defeated by that side of him. Thus, I realized that since he did not pursue that man, there was definitely something wrong. Furthermore, when I recalled him mentioning the inner and outer manual, it was not too difficult to guess the rest."

Jing Teng nodded and said, "That's right, the Baopu Sutra does have inner and outer manuals, but the immortal ruler's will has already dissipated. Only the outer manual was left behind. As for where the inner manual is, I don't know either."

Sun En frowned and replied, "Miss Jing, this time, your answer is quite senseless. Seeing as Zang Ao was staring at you the entire time, no matter how far he wanted to go with his acting, he would still stay around you. There is no way he would do that for no reason."

"I believe you are the one who has the deepest relationship with Immortal Ruler Baopu in this world. He was far too good to you, to the point where it does not seem as if he only enlightened you on a whim, but rather treated you as if you were his daughter."

Zu An and Qiu Honglei both couldn't help but look at Jing Teng when they heard those words. The other women couldn't know because they had only just arrived, but both of them had always felt a bit strange. Jing Teng knew a bit too much, right? It didn't seem to be as simple as her having been enlightened in passing.

"Daughter?" Jing Teng replied, laughing in distress. "It would have been great to have parents, let alone someone as amazing as the immortal ruler."

The others were stunned. Judging from her tone, she didn't seem to be lying. Just what was going on?

Suddenly, the entire tomb rumbled with noise. Muffled waves of terrifying roars emerged from the tomb's depths from time to time. Those present all shuddered from the sounds alone. Their instincts warned them that the situation was extremely dangerous.

Even Sun En had a grave expression as he said, "It was rumored that back then, the immortal ruler sealed many terrifying beings in the depths of the great tomb. It seems that was true after all."

Jing Teng replied, "Of course it's true. However, what others don't know is that the immortal ruler only sealed a few monsters in the outermost layer. The monsters deeper within already existed in the great tomb. Even the immortal ruler feared them."

Sun En asked in surprise, "So does that mean that in the distant past, someone even more powerful sealed those monsters? This great tomb is full of mysteries, isn't it?"

Jing Teng said, "I don't know where the inner manual is hidden, but it might very well be in the depths of the great tomb. If Sect Master Sun is interested, you can go and look around."

Sun En chuckled and replied, "Little lady, aren't you taking me for too much of a fool? You want me to look around in a place even the immortal ruler felt apprehensive about?"

He even shivered a bit when he heard those roars. They were clearly extremely powerful creatures, so how could he dare to go in deeper?

“Then there’s nothing more I can do for you,” Jing Teng said with a helpless expression. “I already told you the only possibility I know, but you’re too scared to do it.”

Wang Youjun, who had remained silent all this time, suddenly spoke. “No, there seems to be another method...”

“What do you mean?” Jing Teng exclaimed, stunned.

“...which is to seize your lover and force you to speak the truth,” Wang Youjun finished. At almost the same instant, he appeared next to Zu An and grabbed his shoulder.

His Flash Talismans were incredibly precious. He’d only had two left before, so he normally wouldn’t use them unless it was to save his life. However, Sun En had ordered him to use one, so he didn’t dare to say no.

Wang Youjun had been observing Zu An the whole time, but this pretty boy didn’t have any ki fluctuations. He really was unbearably weak.

This kid probably relied on his looks and flowery speech to mooch off of the women around him.

Among the women, Yun Jianyue was the strongest, but she couldn't compare to him in speed. By the time they reacted to his sudden ambush, Sun En wouldn’t just watch without doing anything, and would restrain all of them. If they tried to do something, Sun En would definitely stop them.

As such, all he had to do was to instantly close the gap between him and that pretty boy, and then restrain him. That task didn’t seem difficult at all. The only unfortunate thing was that to do so, he would be wasting a precious Flash Talisman.

Damn Sun En, you’re too ashamed to ambush your juniors, so you’re making me do the dirty deed. F*ck you!

Just then, a streak of resplendent sword radiance appeared before Wang Youjun’s eyes. He was absolutely certain that he had never seen such a

dazzling sword strike in his life. It was like the brilliant cosmos, and also like limpid moonlight. It resembled the rise of a blazing sun.

One's sword strike could often signal the end of another's life.

Wang Youjun was surprised by the speed he suddenly seemed to be moving at, wondering when his movement skill had become so fast. Even his body seemed to have become lighter.

Huh? Wait, why is that person's back in front of me so familiar?

That person was grabbing Zu An's shoulder, but its head was missing. Quite a bit of blood was gushing out.

I'm dead?

Wang Youjun felt as if his hair were standing on end.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1814: Sisters As One

Wang Youjun was stupefied. He was someone who had basically reached the peak of this world. As the master of the Wang clan, as well as one of the elders of the Divine Firmament Sect, he was one of the people with the greatest authority in the world.

If not for his obsession with becoming the Divine Firmament Sect Master, compelling him to look for the three records, perhaps he would have been lying in his comfortable chair back at the Wang clan, with young maids providing him with lovely massages and feeding him all sorts of fruits while showing off their perky chests...

Countless Wang clan disciples and Divine Firmament Sect members would have kneeled before him to get advice from him. Just a single sentence from him could decide their very fates, as well as their lives. Even just thinking about such a thing was extremely satisfying!

Why did I have to be so greedy and insist on those three sect master records? Not only did I end up killing my son, all of the clan's elites are dead. Now, I'm dead too.

Damn this pretty boy, he was actually a tiger dressed up as a pig!

You have successfully trolled Wang Youjun for +555 +555 +555...

However, he hated Sun En even more. If not for Sun En pressuring him, how could he possibly have tried to attack Zu An? When he thought of that, his face twisted maliciously, but endless darkness quickly overcame him.

Zu An used ki to prevent the blood that was spraying out of Wang Youjun's neck from getting on the people around him, while pushing the corpse away. He noticed that there was a strange talisman in the corpse's hands, exclaiming, "Hm?"

Yun Jianyue said, "That seems to be a Flash Talisman, but it's a one-time use item."

She had seen Wang Youjun move extremely quickly before on the island. She had been shocked that he could move so fast with his cultivation, but now, she finally realized what had happened back then.

"So that was it," Zu An said.

He had an instantaneous movement skill himself, so this talisman wasn't all that useful to him. He thought about giving it to someone else to use. However, he then noticed that all of the women were staring at him fiercely.

Zu An immediately felt a headache coming on. He only had one talisman, so he would offend the others no matter who he gave it to.

This Wang Youjun really is something! Couldn't you have prepared a few more? Why are you making things so difficult for me?

Even so, he reacted quickly and gave the talisman to Xie Daoyun, saying, "Little sister Ling'er, you specialize in runes, and your cultivation is the lowest. This is the perfect item for you to protect yourself."

The other women didn't have many objections to that. After all, Xie Daoyun didn't have that level of a relationship with Zu An. They were more like a big

brother and little sister. Furthermore, her cultivation was the lowest, so it was understandable to give her something to protect herself with.

Hmph, at least he didn't give it to Chuyan.

At least he didn't give it to that big-boobed woman.

At least he didn't give it to that seductive vixen.

At least he didn't give it to that woman who's shoving Ah Zu's arm into her chest.

The women all had varying thoughts, but strangely enough, they all tacitly agreed to the same thing.

Xie Daoyun was shocked and happy, exclaiming, "It's for me?" She gave the other women a guilty look and saw them all shift their gazes away. Only then did she put the talisman away and say, "Thank you, big brother Zu!"

Jing Teng couldn't help but give her a second look.

There's someone else who addresses him the same way I do?

Hmph, she looks all timid and gentle. Does big brother Zu like this innocent type?

A red talisman suddenly flew out from Wang Youjun's corpse. It was about to leave when Xie Daoyun cried out. Zu An reflexively grabbed it and asked, "Do you recognize this thing?"

Xie Daoyun and Yun Jianyue exchanged a look. They both nodded and said, "That's the red radiance yellow talisman. It can find anyone you're looking for. The reason we sought out Wang Youjun before was precisely because we wanted to use this talisman to find you and the others."

"So that was the case. You should hold onto this talisman too then," Zu An said. He was about to give Xie Daoyun the talisman, but she seemed to avoid it like the plague. She shook her hands back and forth repeatedly, rejecting it.

"I don't want it... This item needs souls as a sacrifice. I don't like these kinds of evil things," Xie Daoyun said, her face pale. She hadn't even dared to kill the family's chickens before, so how could she use living creatures as sacrifices?

As expected.

Both Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman had expressions of disgust.

In that case, it can only be given to...

Zu An's gaze went back and forth between Yun Jianyue and Qiu Honglei. He was really conflicted. This item was extremely suitable for both of them, but who could he give it to?

As if seeing through his hesitation, Yun Jianyue said, "Just give it to Honglei. Why would a master fight a disciple over something? Furthermore, how am I supposed to act if you give me this thing in front of all your women?"

Even though she was actually secretly willing to play this game with Zu An, she was still the respected Devil Sect Master on the surface. If the others found out about their real relationship, perhaps she would really break down.

At that point, wouldn't that stone cold woman laugh at me for the rest of my life?

Absolutely not!

When he heard her say that, Zu An gave the talisman to Qiu Honglei, saying, "Honglei, this item matches your path, so I'll give it to you."

Qiu Honglei harrumphed. "You're giving me something she doesn't want? Whatever, they're all righteous goddesses and don't have any blood on their hands. Only a Devil Sect witch like me would do despicable things like that."

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman raised their brows when they heard that. What is this witch acting up for? She really needs a good beating.

You have successfully trolled Chu Chuyan for +170 +170 +170...

You have successfully trolled Pei Mianman for +170 +170 +170...

Yun Jianyue watched the two women's reactions with a smile.

As expected of Honglei, my carefully fostered disciple. A witch should act like a witch, and it's even better if you anger those other vixens to death. That might be able to chase away a few competitors then.

Zu An was really confused.

What are you getting angry at me for? What does this have to do with me?

He could only explain to Qiu Honglei, “There are some people who truly do deserve to die, so sacrificing souls isn’t too difficult. But the paths they cultivated since they were young don’t agree with those actions. However, you’re different. You have more enemies, so it’s easier for you to find treacherous villains to kill. Actually, it would be more like carrying out heavenly punishment... If you don’t want it, should I give it to your master then?”

“I do! I want it! Why would I not want it?!” Qiu Honglei exclaimed, snatching that red radiance yellow talisman out of his hands and cherishing it as if it were some incredible treasure. The red radiance yellow talisman seemed to have sensed the vicious aura coming from her and seemed to appreciate it. It no longer struggled and accepted its new owner.

If Wang Youjun were still in this world, perhaps he would have vomited blood on the spot and thought, This old one treated you so well over the years, and yet you immediately defected to the enemy? Do you really have not a shred of integrity?!

Yun Jianyue started to grind her teeth.

This rascal!

A second before, she had been praising Qiu Honglei for being shrewd in romance, and yet a moment later, she had ended up being embarrassed by this little lady.

So what if you give it up to your master? At the very least, you have to modestly decline, right? Do you really think your master would fight with you over these things?

It’s all that brat Zu An’s fault! He ended up ruining my obedient disciple!

You have successfully trolled Yun Jianyue for +111 +111 +111...

Sun En had already wanted to say something earlier, yet these people kept going on and on as if they didn’t care about him, so he couldn’t even find a good chance to interrupt. After listening for so long, he finally couldn’t take it

anymore and erupted. "Are you all done with your jealous rivalry yet?! Are you treating this one as invisible or something?!"

You have successfully trolled Sun En for +666 +666 +666...

Only now did the others seem to snap out of their daze. They looked at him in embarrassment, replying, "What does the sect master wish to say?"

"I..." Sun En was stunned.

What the f*ck did I want to say?

He gave the dead Wang Youjun a look, and only then did he collect himself. He looked at Zu An and said, "Kid, you clearly don't have a single ripple of cultivation coming out of you, so why were you able to display such brilliant sword skills? There is even a hint of unrivaled might within that sword skill. It really is absurd!"

Of course it was absurd in his eyes. Even though this youngster possessed some distinctive traits, Sun En had still been able to gauge his power in that instant. Zu An's true power was still considerably weaker than his own.

However, even he himself didn't dare believe that he was without equal, so how could this kid have such a level of confidence? Most importantly, that pure intent of the undefeated couldn't be faked!

Are you messing with me right now?

He felt as if all the ways of understanding the world he had acquired over his life were being thrown into chaos. Even so, he still quickly calmed down and said, "I do not know what method you used to achieve this result, but true strength cannot be faked."

As soon as he spoke, he used the Record of Emperor's Suppression. Several dozen celestial troops appeared from the void, rushing at the opposing group. He didn't fear their numbers advantage at all, because his skill never lacked numbers. He was the only one who ever outnumbered his enemies.

Jing Teng's expression changed when she saw the ferocious celestial army. She quickly formed a hand imprint and said, "The valiant should join the ranks of war. The army is to the west; the white tiger awaits its summons!"

It was the White Tiger's Expedition!

A giant white tiger roared as it charged at the incoming soldiers, and the troops were quickly wiped out.

Sun En released a cold snort when he saw that, then used the Record of Emperor's Suppression again. This time, several hundred soldiers rushed out. No matter how fierce that white tiger was, it couldn't hold on anymore.

Just then, it was Yun Jianyue who took action. The Crescent Ring instantly took the head of a golden-armored divine general like a reaper's scythe, turning it into specks of light. The instant they saw her take action, the other women all attacked as well.

When he saw them all bring out unique and outstanding skills, Sun En was a bit stunned.

Just what kind of superpower does that pretty boy have? How was he able to obtain so many ridiculously beautiful and ridiculously strong tigresses?!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1815: Questioning Life

Chu Chuyan's sword was powerful, and more importantly, every skill was beautiful. She was like a goddess on an ice mountain. She really was stunning.

Pei Mianman had black roses blooming all around her. The flames she brandished seemed extremely magical. Even the celestial soldiers were burned and corroded if they made contact with even a bit of the fire.

Qiu Honglei was graceful and elegant. Her skills were clearly vicious and ruthless, but in the eyes of others, it was as if she were performing a beautiful dance that didn't seem repulsive in the slightest. Any onlookers would only want to see her complete the dance. However, at that point, perhaps her blade would already have pierced their vitals. Besides that, the mysterious lantern she had made even the celestial army's movements slow down when they entered its light.

Yun Jianyue was like a goddess of death. A mountain of corpses and a sea of blood appeared behind her. Whenever she attacked, it always left many dead. Even the celestial troops were subconsciously avoiding her.

There was no need to even say too much about Jing Teng. The level of skill she used was high. The white tiger she summoned was incredibly fierce, to the extent that it could be considered the main force of this battle. If not for the fact that her cultivation wasn't high enough, Sun En suspected that her white tiger alone would be enough to wipe out his celestial army.

It's actually even higher-level than my Record of Emperor's Suppression?

As for Xie Daoyun, she didn't fight on the front lines; instead, she hid in the back and used all sorts of formations. A hazy radiance surrounded the women on the battlefield, increasing the recovery of their ki, offering defenses, eliminating negative effects...

The other women all looked at her with goodwill. Who didn't want a reliable supporter in their party? Furthermore, from the looks of it, she only had a sibling level relationship with Zu An, and things hadn't gone any further.

When he saw his impressive looking army being pushed back bit by bit, Sun En suddenly wondered whether there was something wrong with the world.

Most of these women were only master rank, but were they really freaking master ranks? If they were normal master rank cultivators, just a single divine soldier would've been enough to kill one of them! They were all geniuses who could fight enemies at a higher level than themselves.

How was that pretty boy able to gather so many outstanding women? Most importantly, they're all so devoted to him too!

Furthermore, they're all so absurdly beautiful! Hey, if you're that outstanding, which man can't you go after? Why do you have to hang yourself on this single tree?

They had been getting all jealous over a single man. Just the thought alone made him feel annoyed.

In this battle against the celestial army, Zu An never did a thing. He only let his women fight.

Sun En was a bit alarmed. It was as if he were looking at a male lion on the prairie, and everything was being done by the lionesses. All the lion had to do was open his mouth to eat.

This level of mooching... is really freaking enviable.

Sun En looked at Zu An and said, "Kid, I'm suddenly starting to be interested in you."

Zu An shivered and reflexively took a step back. He looked at Sun En vigilantly and exclaimed, "Sorry, but I don't like men!"

Sun En was stunned.

This one doesn't fucking like men either! Why the hell are your thoughts going in that direction?!

You have successfully trolled Sun En for +444 +444 +444...

Zu An became even more guarded when he sensed the anger. He thought that his rejection had angered Sun En.

Sun En forcefully suppressed his anger and said, "How about we make a deal? If you tell me where the Baopu Sutra is, I can ignore the fact that you killed my subordinates earlier. Also, I will spare your lives."

He didn't even need to talk to Jing Teng directly. Judging from how intimately she was clinging to his arm, she would definitely agree with whatever Zu An said.

Zu An couldn't help but laugh. He said, "It seems you don't need to give a single thing, and yet you want to get the most precious thing. Isn't this transaction a bit too unfair?"

"Killing Zang Ao for Miss Jing can be considered getting revenge for her. How can you say that I didn't do anything?" Sun En retorted, then changed the topic. "Furthermore, aren't your lives the most precious things? Could it be that you don't even cherish that?" He didn't mention Wang Youjun's life. It was clear that in his eyes, that wasn't much of a cost at all.

Zu An couldn't help but sigh, saying, "You really know how to make up cards to play. How did our own lives become your condition?"

Sun En said apathetically, "It seems I was too nice to you all, and you developed some unrealistic delusions."

Now that the women were preoccupied by the Record of Emperor's Suppression, it was the perfect time to deal with this pretty boy. As soon as he realized that, he pointed at Zu An from afar.

In that instant, a vision of a streak of lightning crashing down on his head appeared in Zu An's mind. With a flash, he evaded to one side. Sure enough, a bolt of lightning as thick as an arm struck down on where he had been. Sun En was clearly still holding back, worried that he would accidentally kill Zu An and make Jing Teng completely opposed to him.

Zu An was about to say something when a vision of him being surrounded by a sea of lightning appeared in his mind. His expression changed. He knew that these were warnings from 'The Book'. He quickly used Grandgale to move another hundred meters away.

The instant he left, everything within dozens of meters around where he had been turned into a sea of lightning. Berserk lightning bolts lashed out like whips, sealing off every corner of that space. It was just like the sea of lightning that had killed Zang Ao before, but a bit smaller in scale.

Zu An's expression changed. He had thought that Sun En would go easy, but he had never expected the guy to actually be this fierce! The first bolt of lightning seemed to have actually been for the purpose of chasing him away from Jing Teng and Xie Daoyun. Then, what followed was the real trap that awaited him.

Zang Ao had fallen into a similar trap earlier. Zu An wondered just how Sun En had set up that lightning field, and how he had predicted the direction of that dodge.

Sun En was even more shocked, exclaiming, "You actually avoided it?"

After all, he had managed the Divine Firmament Sect for so many years and had all kinds of tricks. He had actually secretly planted lightning seeds everywhere. As long as he willed it, the seeds would trigger and instantly produce a destructive lightning field. Of course, once they were activated, it would be some time before they could be activated again.

However, the skill was practically impossible to defend properly against. Unless one was at the same rank and could tell that something was off through divine sense, a single careless moment would lead to one's end, just as with Zang Ao.

And yet, what kind of cultivation did Zu An have? How could he possibly have divine sense on the same level as Sun En, enough to avoid this ultimate attack?

"Could it just be a coincidence?" Sun En wondered, sending another bolt of lightning over.

Zu An dodged once again, as if he had foresight.

"This guy really can anticipate danger, as expected," Sun En remarked with a cold snort.

There has to be a limit to this kind of premonition. Let's see just how many times you can dodge.

Then, several bolts of lightning continuously targeted Zu An. This time, Sun En didn't use his ultimate lightning domain so he wouldn't waste energy on a miss. First, he would use frequent lightning strikes to keep Zu An running. That way, he would eventually create an opportunity Zu An couldn't react to.

Sure enough, Zu An began to slow down as he dashed all over the area. After all, his soul couldn't completely endure The Book's operation at full power. Eventually, he began to feel waves of fatigue. Furthermore, whenever he used Grandgale, there was actually a cooldown period too. It wasn't too big of a deal against others, but someone like Sun En naturally noticed the opening. As such, he increased the frequency even more so Zu An couldn't fully avoid them.

Fortunately, Zu An wasn't foolish enough to just let himself get hit without doing anything. From time to time, he used 'What you lookin' at', forcibly interrupting Sun En's skill, giving him a bit more time to catch his breath.

"I'm looking at you, shithead!"

After being interrupted several times in a row, Sun En was getting frustrated. Even though this youngster's cultivation was low, he had all sorts of strange

abilities. They were so strange and unique that even he was starting to wish he could get his hands on them.

“These are nothing more than small tricks. I want to see just how long you can last!” Sun En said with a snort. He decided to not use his mouth, instead using instant-cast abilities.

‘What you lookin’ at’ was quite effective against Soulspeak, but Sun En’s skill was clearly not Soulspeak. As long as he was ready for it, even if he was interrupted by ‘What you lookin’ at’, he could still use his skill.

When they saw that Zu An was surrounded by danger, the women wanted to help, but Sun En was prepared. He used the Record of Emperor’s Suppression to summon even more celestial soldiers, keeping them busy once more.

Sun En sneered.

You can’t mooch off women forever. Let’s see who’ll come and save you now!

Eventually, Zu An failed to dodge in time and was hit by a bolt of lightning. Several more bolts of lightning quickly followed and hit him. After several bitter screams, he collapsed to the ground, unable to resist at all anymore.

Sun En commanded the celestial army to keep the women preoccupied while saying to Jing Teng, “Hurry and tell me where the inner manual is. Otherwise, I will first cut off one of his arms. It will be too late for regrets if you continue to resist.”

Jing Teng’s expression changed several times. She was clearly struggling a lot. She was about to say something, but then Zu An, who had been lying on the ground, suddenly moved.

Sun En frowned. Was there any point to this kind of futile struggle? He was about to do something when he felt his entire body tremble. He couldn’t help but scream, “Ikuu ikuu!”

The Ikuu Experience Card had been activated!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1816: Humiliation

Ikuu Experience Card skill introduction:

If your back hurts, it might not be because of a blade. If you are screaming your heart and lungs out, it might not be because of pain. What rests on your shoulders might not necessarily be responsibility. Things you are forced to learn might not be a lesson!

Skill effect: Only effective on men. Once a target is selected, it will force them to experience a woman's perspective. They will feel as if they were being powerfully filled by a strong and robust man. One of the four scenarios above will be chosen, and they will continue to scream 'Ikuu ikuu~'.

Note: This skill is ineffective against those without any intimate experiences.

Just then, a vivid scene appeared in Sun En's mind. He felt as if he had been pressed against a table, and a man he couldn't see clearly smiled sinisterly while tearing off his pants.

"Nooooo!"

He was clearly one of the three most powerful cultivators in this world, and yet he discovered that he had turned into a powerless woman. Following a burst of intense pain, he was completely stupefied.

Was I just... done by a man?

He frantically struggled, but that man said, "Keep struggling, because the more you struggle, the more excited I'll become!"

Sun En was so angry he was going crazy, but before that person, he was just too weak. The man's hand was like a great mountain as it pressed down on him. He couldn't move an inch. He was horrified. His cultivation was extremely high, and yet he couldn't move at all. Just what kind of power was this?

Soon after, he didn't have the energy to question it anymore, because to his shame, he was starting to feel something!

What the f*ck? Why did I become a damn pervert?!

He was really on the verge of going mad. Just what kind of freakish thing was happening right now? And yet, it also seemed strangely logical.

Eventually, that person didn't seem satisfied enough and flipped him over. Then, he crudely propped Sun En's legs up on his shoulders. Sun En hadn't expected his own body to be so flexible.

However, he was soon stunned, because that man he hated bitterly and wanted to cut into pieces suddenly revealed his face. It was actually himself!

I'm screwing myself?

No matter how experienced Sun En was, in that instant, his brain almost short-circuited. Still, if it was himself, it seemed to be easier to accept than that person being someone else...

When the clone began his love thrusts again, Sun En discovered that he could no longer hold his urges in anymore. He unwittingly began to scream.

The noise coming out of his mouth seemed to be 'Ikuu!'

Can someone tell me what the hell this means?

He wanted to understand!

However, he quickly realized something else terrifying. His clone grabbed his head, and seeming to be discontent, pushed his head down. Even though he frantically tried to keep his mouth shut, he still couldn't resist the clone's strength...

Tears of humiliation streamed down his face. He had never thought that he would be such a freak.

He was the glorious Divine Firmament Sect Master, someone who was practically invincible in this world. And yet today, he had a bamboo shoot shoved in, and it was even his own?

He felt as if he would go crazy!

...

Many things occurred in Sun En's mind, but in the outside world, only an instant passed.

The women suddenly saw him shudder and cry while shouting some inexplicable cry of 'ikuu ikuu'.

In an instant, Zu An made his move. The real reason he had taken those bolts of lightning with his body before was to make Sun En lower his guard. He knew that if it were any other cultivator, the ridiculously large bolts of lightning would have left them half-dead, if not outright dead. They would definitely have lost their fighting ability.

However, he was different. His body was incredibly powerful. Between that and the Primordial Origin Sutra's terrifying regenerative ability, he had been able to take a few blasts of lightning. Sure enough, he had managed to successfully fool Sun En.

He didn't hesitate at all and immediately used Grandgale to close the distance, thrusting the Poisonous Prick toward Sun En.

He had been worried that Sun En, the Divine Firmament Sect Master, practiced asceticism or something, which would have made the Ikuu Experience Card fail. However, the results had proven that he was overthinking things.

The moral of the story was that sometimes, being a virgin wasn't so bad.

It landed!

However, Zu An quickly frowned, because he discovered that he hadn't stabbed into flesh, but rather something that seemed to be a straw doll.

Spurt!

A streak of flames ignited in front of Sun En's chest. He instinctively retreated away from Zu An. With his cultivation that was comparable to Zhao Han's, he was extremely fast. It would be difficult for even Grandgale to catch up.

Sun En seemed to have woken up. His hair was all over the place, and his eyes were a bit red. He took out a burning straw doll and said hoarsely, "If I didn't have this straw doll that could take my place, I would already have died just now."

He had finally recovered his reason, so he realized what the earlier scene was. In the past, he had taken his disciple with him into a big city and seized a noble court lady. He had really liked her unyielding character, so he had ended up toying with her in all sorts of different ways. He had liked seeing her proud, yet powerless appearance.

Who would have thought that one day, he would experience her perspective too? He had to admit that it was quite the humiliating experience...

Zu An cried out inwardly in disappointment. He discovered that the higher their cultivation became, the more life-saving methods these top-tier individuals had. He definitely couldn't count on the Poisonous Prick being unbeatable anymore. Even though the people who had such life-saving methods were definitely extraordinary, there were just too many of them.

Sun En hissed through gritted teeth, "Were you the source of all of that bullshit?!"

You have successfully trolled Sun En for +1024 +1024 +1024...

However, he still didn't understand just what kind of mysterious technique he had been struck by. As a skill that could even affect someone of his cultivation, it really was quite incredible.

Even so, isn't this skill a bit too damn despicable?!

He only had a single thought left in his mind, which was to dice this kid's corpse into ten thousand pieces. Only then would the humiliation he had just suffered be cleansed.

You have successfully trolled Sun En for +748 +748 +748...

He raised his hand, and the entire tomb flickered with lightning. He was too angry to worry about any consequences, because this brat was just too fast and he wouldn't necessarily be able to hit him.

However, if Zu An had people he had to save, that issue would easily be dealt with. There was no way Zu An would just watch as his women were electrocuted to death, right? As long as he went to save them, Sun En could send a torrent of berserk lightning at him.

But who would have thought that Zu An didn't have any intention of dodging? Instead, he brandished his sword and walked closer, step by step. He asked, "Do you have any more of those substitution dolls?"

"How could there be a second copy of something that precious?" Sun En replied. He immediately felt heartbroken when he thought of that. "However, do you think you will still have a second chance to hurt me?"

“Why wouldn’t I?” Zu An replied with a smile. Energy seemed to begin gathering toward him.

However, Sun En didn’t treat it as too big of a deal. After all, the difference in their cultivation was so great that there was no need to fear Zu An at all. He said, “Hmph, earlier, I was caught off guard by your despicable skill, but I won’t fall for it even if you use it again!”

He previously hadn’t had any experience fighting that kind of technique, but now that he was prepared, he could still instantly retaliate and turn his surroundings into a sea of lightning. His reputation as one of the strongest three in this world was definitely not in vain. If he ended up dying to a skill like that, it would be better to just bend over and die.

Zu An sighed and said, “I wanted to save this sword for someone else, but I have no other choice now.”

At that moment, his aura suddenly erupted. It was as if all of the world’s spiritual essence were being drawn into his body... No, it wasn’t that grand. It was the aura of the entire great tomb that was becoming one with him.

One Drop of Heaven’s Essence could bring forth the power of a dragon vein. Meanwhile, this great tomb was like a giant dragon itself, making it effectively a dragon vein. Of course, the tomb seemed to be sealed, so its dragon vein force normally couldn’t be borrowed.

However, previously, when the great tomb rumbled and shook due to the roars of countless monsters, in that instant, it seemed to have come alive. Endless ki had rushed out, and Zu An had sensed it. He had since been gathering it silently with One Drop of Heaven’s Essence.

Unfortunately, he only had the ability to release a single slash. He had wanted to use it on Zhao Han, but now, he no longer had a choice.

In that instant, Sun En sensed that the entire great tomb seemed to have begun treating him as an enemy. The entire space clearly began to loathe him.

“How could he possibly achieve this?!” Sun En exclaimed in horror, because he discovered that in that instant, Zu An’s cultivation actually rose to practically match his own!

Resplendent sword light filled the tomb. Those within couldn't help but cover their eyes. However, what Sun En saw in that instant wasn't a river of stars, but rather a brilliant sun!

The terrifying sword energy formed a giant ball of light, then tried to devour Sun En. He didn't dare to hold back anymore. His hands quickly moved, unleashing several techniques. They coordinated with the Record of High Firmament to form a massive sphere of lightning.

The ball of lightning and sphere of sword energy collided, and both instantly exploded. However, there was no sound of an explosion. On the contrary, all sound seemed to have disappeared from the world. The women even briefly felt as if they had gone deaf.

Light mixed with lightning radiance, and sword energy spilled out in all directions. The celestial soldiers were the closest to the two combatants, and their massive bodies were almost instantly vaporized by the light.

The women's eyes narrowed. They quickly backed up, and Jing Teng stood protectively in front of them. Her hands quickly formed a seal, and a giant black tortoise appeared to defend them.

However, her tortoise couldn't completely stop the blast wave and its shell began to crack. A blue formation quickly materialized to support it, due to Xie Daoyun's help. Soon after, the other women also reacted. Even though they weren't good at formations like Xie Daoyun, who could help Jing Teng directly, they used their own powerful skills to destroy the incoming blasts and decrease the pressure.

Even after the situation finally stabilized a bit, however, they didn't have time to rejoice. Instead, they stared nervously at the very center to see whether Zu An was safe.

When the light scattered, they saw Zu An supporting himself with his sword stabbed into the ground. He was gasping for air, clearly having exhausted too much of his energy. Even standing was a bit difficult. His body was greatly scorched, and a few arcs of electricity crackled across his body from time to time. Wisps of heat emanated from his skin, accompanied by the scent of scorched flesh. However, his eyes were still shining brilliantly. His injuries clearly hadn't affected him too greatly.

On the other hand, Sun En was in a much worse state. There was a terrifying wound in his chest, and the internal organs within were even faintly discernible.

“Very good. You’ve actually pushed me this far. That is something you can be proud of. However, I will not be giving you another chance,” Sun En said. He gritted his teeth and took out the Record of Heaven Heart. He would invite a heroic spirit that was good at close combat into himself, then face Zu An in his most powerful state. He no longer treated Zu An as a young junior, but rather an enemy at the same level as himself.

However, just then, his entire body trembled. A bloody hand suddenly appeared in front of his chest, and in its palm just happened to be his heart.

He turned his head rigidly and muttered, “It’s... you?”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1817: Goosebumps

The others watched the scene before them in shock. They saw a scorched black figure standing behind Sun En. While all of his attention was on Zu An, the figure had launched a fatal attack.

Shockingly, the black figure belonged to Zang Ao, who had been blasted to death by lightning earlier. How was that possible?

It wasn’t just Zu An’s group; even Sun En was confused. He exclaimed, “How can this be? I already checked your corpse. You clearly already died! No false-death skills can fool my eyes!”

Zu An nodded. It was precisely because Sun En had checked the body that the others believed Zang Ao was already dead. After all, with Sun En’s cultivation, he wouldn’t have made any mistake in judging whether Zang Ao was dead or alive. Not even Wei Suo’s Turtle Breath Technique could evade such a focused inspection.

Zang Ao smirked. His teeth looked even whiter against his scorched face as he replied, “Everyone has secrets, no?” He clearly had no intention of explaining the real reason.

Sun En had an expression of regret. He slowly moved his fingers, as if he were casting some spell.

Zang Ao didn't really mind despite noticing that. He said, "Sun En, oh Sun En. You dominated an entire generation, and yet you fell in the past because of me, and now, you're once more defeated because of me. You're destined to never win against me."

As soon as he said that, he clenched his palm. With a spurt, the throbbing heart was crushed.

Sun En vomited a mouthful of blood. He struggled a bit, but in the end, his head drooped and he completely lost his life.

The others were all stupefied. They had never expected that a powerful hero would die so tragically.

Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun couldn't help but feel a bit sentimental. Even though they were his hostages, he hadn't troubled them too much. Rather, their conversations had gone quite smoothly. If they hadn't been on opposite sides, perhaps they would even have been able to become friends after some time passed.

Zang Ao tossed the crushed heart into his mouth and chewed loudly. He sighed in satisfaction, saying, "The hearts of the strong are a delicacy, as always."

The others' expressions changed. Zu An stared at him vigilantly. At the same time, he couldn't help but give Jing Teng a look. There was no one who was more familiar with Zang Ao than her. Just what was going on here?

Jing Teng was also confused. She looked at Zang Ao in disgust and exclaimed, "Just what kind of thing are you?"

Zang Ao laughed and said, "I am Zang Ao, of course. Tengteng, have you forgotten about me so quickly?"

Perhaps because he had just eaten Sun En's heart and consumed its blood essence, the charred black skin covering his body gradually peeled off as he spoke. New flesh grew at a visible rate. Soon after, all of the burnt flesh on his body completely disappeared, restoring his previous appearance. No, he even seemed to look a bit younger.

He looked at Zu An and said, "I should actually be thanking you. Otherwise, I wouldn't have had a chance to kill him that easily."

Sun En had been powerful. If they fought in a frontal clash, it would have been hard to say who would come out on top.

In that instant, Zu An felt an intense burst of emotion. He had been planning to reap the benefits after they took each other out, and yet now, he had become part of the harvest?

However, he didn't show it; instead, he said with a smile, "That means we're comrades who have fought side by side, right? Since the great enemy has already been dealt with, let's all carry on with our own business and return home." He moved toward the women as he spoke, thinking, This guy is way too strange.

Zang Ao snickered and replied, "No, no, no. My great enemy Sun En has indeed been eliminated, but there is still another great enemy... You."

The women's expression changed, but Zu An remained calm, as if he had already expected the response. He said, "You saw that Sun En was seriously injured because of me, and that was why you were able to finish him. If you really fought against me, it's hard to say who would win in the end. Why is there any need to fight to the death?"

"Your sword strike was brilliant. No wonder that Zhao Han and the Ghost King felt such reservations toward you," Zang Ao said. He stood with his hands behind his back and wasn't in a rush to attack. It was as if everything remained within his calculations. "But if my suspicions aren't mistaken, you can't use that sword strike a second time, right?"

Zu An's expression darkened. As expected of one of this world's most powerful individuals. This was a level of insight not many could reach.

As Zu An didn't reply, Zang Ao said mockingly, "And you only know how to hide behind a pile of women, for them to protect you?"

Zu An smiled and said, "Mooching is an ability in its own right. If you have the ability, why don't you try?"

This time, Zang Ao didn't get angry; instead, he said to Jing Teng, "I'll give you one last chance. Tell me where the inner manual is, and I might just spare

your lives. Otherwise, things will get ugly if I have to torture someone to threaten you.”

The others had strange expressions. Why did these words sound so familiar?

Jing Teng frowned. Before she could say anything, however, Zu An asked, “Is that someone me?”

“Who else would it be?” Zang Ao replied with a sneer. “I was previously pretty upset that Jing Teng ended up liking another. Now, though, I think it’s actually a good thing. With the presence of a loved one, many secrets become easier to extract.”

Zu An replied, “Actually, I was interested in those secrets of hers too. But unlike you, I never forced her, let alone threatened her with such despicable methods.”

“Is there any meaning in saying these pretty words in front of her?” Zang Ao remarked with a sigh. “It seems I have to make you submit first, or else your lips will continue to remain tight.”

Afterward, he arrived in front of Zu An with a single step, unleashing a punch toward his face.

Just then, however, a crescent moon hacked at his wrist. Yun Jianyue, who had the highest cultivation among the women, was the first to react. She immediately used her Crescent Ring to try to save Zu An. After what she had gone through in the Fiend races’ secret dungeon, her cultivation had increased substantially. Now that she was attacking at full strength, not even Zang Ao dared to let his wrist take the attack directly.

Zang Ao’s other hand formed a fist and struck the Crescent Ring from the side. The weapon was forced to change its trajectory, flying away.

This came from the insight of one of the world’s most powerful individuals. He didn’t need to face his opponent directly. He was able to use the minimum amount of power to strike his opponent’s weakest point, thus neutralizing the attack.

But of course, this was something only he could do. If it were another individual with even slightly lower cultivation, they wouldn’t have been able to

seize that fleeting weakness, and their hand would likely have been diced into mincemeat upon making contact with the Crescent Ring.

However, even though Yun Jianyue's attack was neutralized, the other women reacted quickly too. They all attacked. A snow lotus and a red spider lily appeared in front of them at the same time.

Zang Ao could vaguely sense danger behind the attacks. He quickly thrust his finger toward those two flowers in an attempt to scatter them before they fully formed.

Suddenly, a lantern appeared. The yellow light that engulfed him noticeably reduced his speed. Additionally, he suddenly sensed that there was something off beneath his feet. A rune formation appeared below him, and he suddenly felt as if he were trapped in a pool of quicksand.

Just then, the two flowers finally blossomed. Not even Zang Ao with his cultivation dared to take their attacks directly. Two blasts of mist surged from his palm, wrapping around the flowers and flinging them into the distance. They just happened to land on the ghost generals' corpses, instantly destroying the bodies without a trace. Only then did the flower petals gradually wilt and disappear.

Zang Ao secretly sighed in relief. These two women weren't able to bring out the true power of their attacks yet, or else things would have really been tricky.

He prepared to continue attacking, but Xie Daoyun used another formation. Blue runes flashed beneath the others, and then they reappeared a hundred meters away, creating a bit of distance from Zang Ao.

Zang Ao couldn't help but ask with a sneer, "Mister Zu, do you only know how to hide behind women?"

With that breather, Zu An had also gradually recovered. When he heard that, he said with a smile, "The joy of having comrades in battle is something a loner like you will never understand."

Zang Ao was a bit speechless. Friends? How are you all just friends?!

None of these women's cultivations could be looked down upon. If they really fought, it really would be a bit difficult to fight while trying not to kill them.

"I don't have time to waste on you anymore. You have one last chance. Hand over the inner manual, or else you'll quickly wish you were dead instead," Zang Ao said, looking at the group with a darkened expression.

They were a bit confused. This Zang Ao was clearly a bit weaker than Sun En. If they worked together, they should have had a good chance of beating him. Where did he get the confidence to make such a threat? However, their divine senses continuously warned them about danger. It was clear that he wasn't just boasting, but where did the danger come from, then?

Suddenly, a beautiful white figure quickly rushed over from afar. She called out as she rushed over, "Ah Zu, be careful! Zang Ao is the Ghost King!"

The others had goosebumps when they heard this information.

Zang Ao is the Ghost King? How is this possible?!

Yun Jianyue had good eyes and instantly recognized that the woman was Yan Xuehen. She found something quite strange.

Hm? Why did she call him Ah Zu?

Chu Chuyan was also confused. Wasn't her master addressing Ah Zu a bit too intimately? However, she quickly assumed it was an elder addressing a junior, so it was understandable.

Yan Xuehen hadn't expected there to be so many women here. She had thought that it would just be Qiu Honglei and Jing Teng. Between that and her nervousness, she had blurted out the nickname without thinking. She immediately became embarrassed. She froze in midair, and her face became completely red. She really wanted to crawl into a hole and disappear right now.

Fortunately, the women's attention had been drawn to Zang Ao. They didn't have time to look at her at all.

"I initially planned to interact properly with you using my human identity, but who would have thought that you wouldn't appreciate it at all? In that case, this king won't keep up the act anymore either," Zang Ao said, and his voice became harsh and ear-piercing. Waves of thick black mist surged around him.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1818: Truth of the Past

“What in the world?!”

The others were stupefied. They had just watched as the Ghost King was subdued by Immortal Ruler Baopu! Why was there another Ghost King?

Yan Xuehen quickly flew over to Zu An’s side and began, “Do you remember when I told you I was going to look into that highest-level bounty placed on you in the Adventurer’s Guild? Even though I haven’t spent that much time in the Adventurer’s Guild, I know that the missions are assigned extremely strictly. Furthermore, highest-level orders are rarely seen, but this one practically came out of thin air.

“I sensed that something wasn’t quite right, so I investigated in secret. The more I investigated, the more shocking information I discovered. The order was actually placed by the Ghost King, but the Adventurer’s Guild has no reason to listen to the Ghost King. So I took a look at the documents of the case and saw that the Ghost King had never contacted the Adventurer’s Guild. Instead, the guild leader had directly issued an order.

“Along the way, I discovered by chance that there seemed to be something wrong with Zang Ao’s body. He had to carry out some kind of special technique every night. Since this matter was related to you, I had to look into it. Then, I witnessed the Ghost King emerging from his body.”

Yan Xuehen quickly explained the course of events with an alarmed expression. She had clearly been shaken up when she saw that event play out.

Jing Teng couldn't help but give her a look.

This woman actually took such a huge risk for big brother Zu! Their relationship is definitely special. Why did Qiu Honglei say it was impossible for there to be anything between them?

These other women all seem pretty sharp, and yet they don’t seem to have noticed it either.

Just then, loud cracks echoed through the tomb. Zang Ao's body completely split apart, and a giant mouth emerged from the bones on his back. Endless black mist and skulls rushed out from that opening to form a ghostly face. The Ghost King said, "Hmph, I didn't expect you to actually be in cahoots. Letting you join the guild was a mistake."

Zu An and the others looked at the empty shell of Zang Ao on the ground. There wasn't a trace of any flesh or internal organs left. They felt their blood run cold. They finally understood why even though Sun En had examined the corpse, he had determined that Zang Ao was dead and was fooled.

It turned out this guy was the Ghost King, and the Ghost King didn't have life energy to begin with. That was why Sun En couldn't detect anything and had made a fatal mistake.

"Stone cold woman, how were you able to escape from his clutches?" Yun Jianyue asked in surprise. Yan Xuehen's cultivation was almost equal to her own. After seeing how strong the Ghost King was, however, she didn't believe she would be able to get away.

Before Yan Xuehen replied, the giant face couldn't help but look around, remarking, "That old man from before isn't here anymore..." There seemed to be a hint of fear in his voice.

Yan Xuehen replied, "He is right outside. He will be here soon after exchanging a few words with an old friend."

The Ghost King laughed and replied, "Hahaha, weak woman, are you trying to swindle me? If that person had really come, how could he feel reassured sending you here alone to your death?"

Yan Xuehen sighed. As expected, she wasn't good at telling lies. She could only explain to Zu An and the others, "When he discovered me, I fled frantically for my life. However, he was too strong. Right when I was in a moment of despair, I suddenly ran into the libationer."

"The libationer?" Zu An and the others exclaimed in surprise. They had almost forgotten about that old man.

Back then, he had fallen into this world alongside Zhao Han. Since Zhao Han was still here, he naturally had to have entered this world. Their group had

encountered too many powerful beings, but those were almost all enemies. Now they finally had a big shot they could rely on.

“Unfortunately, he ran into Zhao Han outside the tomb,” Yan Xuehen said, explaining what just happened to them worriedly. She had been talking about bringing reinforcements to help the libationer, but now, it seemed they were also going to die here.

“That bastard Zhao Han really is a shit-stirrer. Why the hell is he everywhere?” Zu An exclaimed, stunned.

The goddesses around him had strange expressions. Even though they were on different sides, they still felt a bit of respect toward Zhao Han. That was because he was just too strong, and he had already been the most powerful man in the world for too long. However, now that they heard Zu An curse him like this, they didn’t find it too offputting.

The Ghost King chuckled and said, “It seems that old man won’t be able to come here for quite some time. Who else can you rely on now?”

Jing Teng asked seriously, “When did you take over Zang Ao’s body? Or was Zang Ao you the entire time?”

“You don’t need to worry too much. This king doesn’t have much interest in your human romance to begin with. At first, that Zang Ao you knew was truly alive,” the Ghost King said. He seemed to be talking about things he was rather proud of, so he didn’t mind showing off a bit more. “In the past, when I escaped from the great tomb, I lost some of my memories. However, I remembered that you were extremely important, so I coerced a decent-looking pretty boy to approach you. Sure enough, girls like you immediately have a good impression when you meet a handsome man.”

Zu An and Qiu Honglei knew what was going on. They thought, No wonder Zang Ao was able to appear in front of Jing Teng just like that. So it turns out there was this big shot backing him! Now, everything makes sense.

Jing Teng’s face was completely pale. She seemed to be extremely angry, yet also dejected. Her entire body was shaking.

Zu An gently patted her hand and said in her place, “That’s because she had just been enlightened by the immortal ruler back then, and had a natural

feeling of benevolence toward humans. Furthermore, she was curious about the world of humans, so that was why she fell for your ploy.”

Jing Teng looked up at him. Her dim eyes immediately became as bright as a starry sky.

Qiu Honglei’s face twitched. She thought, Do you have no idea how cringeworthy that is? I’m about to throw up over here! However, they had to be united right now, so she couldn’t really act up.

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman were expressionless. They thought, Is Ah Zu treating us as empty air right now? Even so, Jing Teng was a victim, and they were all women. They couldn’t really say anything in the end.

Xie Daoyun curled her lips and thought, I was clearly the first one.

Yan Xuehen was stunned. What kind of situation was this? Zu An’s relationship with this pretty woman didn’t seem to have been that good last time, but had they ended up really getting into it in just a few days? She thought, Just what kind of trash disciple did that witch sect raise? You can’t even watch your own man? She couldn’t help but glare at Yun Jianyue when she thought of that.

Yun Jianyue was also really annoyed, and when she saw Yan Xuehen’s stare, she became even more upset. She thought, Do you really have the nerve to blame me? What about that disciple of yours? She was even the main wife back then. At the very least, she should be the one to speak up rather than my disciple, right? And yet now, this vixen is doing whatever she wants, but she’s completely silent?

Sparks seemed to be flying in the air between the two of them. If the powerful Ghost King weren’t here, they would likely have begun fighting.

When he saw Zu An and Jing Teng exchange such intimate looks and glances, the Ghost King couldn’t help but say with a snort, “There’s no need for you to act like this in front of me. Your human world has a saying: Those who commit public displays of affection die quickly.”

You have successfully trolled the Ghost King for +44 +44 +44...

“Is that any of your business?” Jing Teng retorted, recovering her usual expression. “So, does that mean this was all your plot from the very start?”

The Ghost King said coldly, “Unfortunately, that trash Zang Ao messed things up and could never fully obtain your heart. In that situation, I couldn't wait any longer. The heavens pitied me, though. Sun En just happened to desire your immortal opportunity, so I schemed to use him too. That idiot thought he was invincible, but he didn't know he was being played by me from start to finish. You know what happened after. I gave him a fake treasure, but that guy wasn't blasted to death by tribulation lightning. I guess he had some skill.”

Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun exchanged a look. They knew best about Sun En's situation. He had thought he'd obtained a method to survive tribulation, but all of it was fake. He had been fooled in the past, and he had been fooled again just now. Unfortunately, he didn't have such luck this time. Sun En was still an outstanding individual of this generation, though; both of them sighed inwardly.

“After obtaining your golden core, I was able to properly recover from the serious injuries I sustained after escaping from the tomb. I began to plan the next step, which was to find Immortal Ruler Baopu's inheritance. I knew the immortal ruler would never pass it onto an undead being, so I entered Zang Ao and replaced him. In order to not be discovered, I used a secret method to seal my true self away. That was, until my awakening earlier.”

Zu An thought, No wonder even the Rage system didn't notice anything. It turns out he was guarding against the immortal ruler and fully sealed himself. On the surface, he was completely Zang Ao.

“Then what's the deal with that Ghost King the immortal ruler sealed?” Chu Chuyan couldn't help but ask. They had personally witnessed that scene.

The Ghost King's expression became a bit grave. He said, “There were some memories missing when I first escaped from the great tomb, but I remember fleeing from some special being. So, in order to guard against the unexpected, I separated a portion of myself to move around under my real identity. Now, it seems that was a wise choice.”

Even though he hadn't seen what had happened, he had still sensed how terrifying it was. He shivered inwardly.

Zu An keenly picked up a vital piece of information the Ghost King had unwittingly given out. There was something even the Ghost King was running away from? Just what was it?

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1820: How Lowly

The reason Zu An could fight against those with higher cultivation ranks than him was that he had the Heaven Devouring Sutra, as well as the Kun Peng's power, for defense. Those two techniques allowed him to absorb and neutralize attacks that far exceeded what other cultivators could endure. In terms of offense, he also had the Star Shattering Imprint Yun Jianyue had given him, which was why he could threaten beings on the Ghost King's level.

Otherwise, no matter how many more cultivators like Zu An there were, even if the Ghost King or Zhao Han stood there and did nothing, they still wouldn't be able to do a thing. Just a single slap would destroy all of their defenses and crush them into meat pancakes.

That was why the Ghost King was starting to question life. It was as if an elephant were fighting against an ant, and the elephant thought it would be able to completely crush the ant, and yet they were actually fighting bitterly against each other. Even though the elephant still had the advantage, that was still enough to make its eyes pop out.

Zu An didn't respond to the Ghost King; he was full of worry. The Ghost King's skill was too strange and he couldn't do much to counter it alone. If they worked together, they could have a chance, but the women were defending against the Demonic Voice of the Ghost King and couldn't emerge to participate in the battle at all.

He suddenly thought of something and shouted at the Ghost King, "What you lookin' at?"

"I'm looking at you, shithead!" the Ghost King reflexively replied, leaving him a bit stunned. Even though he had seen Zu An use the skill before, he hadn't expected to not have any resistance to it either. The principles behind the skill were extremely high, to the point that it was quite horrifying.

However, Zu An frowned. 'What you lookin' at' actually hadn't stopped the Demonic Voice of the Ghost King. Even though he had responded, there were still other skulls that continued to roar and weren't affected.

F*ck! Why does this monster have so many goddamn heads?

“I’m becoming more and more interested in you,” the Ghost King said. He carefully sized up Zu An as if he were looking at a bizarre and fantastical creature, almost as significant as the Baopu Sutra Inner manual. There were just too many secrets to uncover behind this youngster.

Zu An said indifferently, “Unfortunately, I have no interest in you.” He immediately used the ‘Ikuu Experience Card’, but the Ghost King didn’t respond to it.

The Ghost King was stunned. He could vaguely sense that some special technique had been used on him, but nothing else happened.

“Did Sun En end up like that earlier because of this skill?” he muttered while carefully examining himself to see if he could decipher the principles behind the skill. Unfortunately, he could only sense that it was incredibly profound and actually couldn’t understand it.

Zu An voiced his surprise. “Who would have thought that you were actually a virgin!” This really was depressing. This guy was called the lord of the Yin Yang Realm, the king of all ghosts, and yet such a person had never experienced any romance. What the hell...

The Ghost King snorted. “What right do you have to assume I’m a man?”

Zu An was stunned, saying, “Don’t tell me you’re a woman.”

“Are you a perverted maniac or something? You actually imagined me as a woman?” the Ghost King sneered. “I am a being that does not distinguish by sex. How could a lower-level being like you possibly comprehend something on my level?”

...

Meanwhile, the women all had strange expressions. However, the one they were looking at wasn’t the Ghost King, but rather Zu An.

Just what is this kid thinking every day? He actually imagined the Ghost King as a woman?

When he saw the Rage points that appeared on the backend, Zu An felt as if his head would explode. He didn't know what they were getting angry for.

The Ghost King said he wasn't a guy, so what's wrong with me guessing that they were a girl? How could I have known that they were neither male or female?

"I don't like that look in your eyes at all," the Ghost King said, glowering. The black mist started to look as if it were burning, and the skulls began to sparkle as if they were jade. The skulls then attacked Zu An again; both their power and speed had increased by several times.

Zu An soon found himself in great danger. The Heaven Devouring Sutra and Kun Peng's absorption had limits, and there was no way his opponent would let him slowly digest the absorbed power. If he absorbed too much in a short amount of time, his body wouldn't be able to take it either.

...

When they saw the danger Zu An was in, the women were all really anxious. However, in order to keep them under control, the Ghost King made sure to leave behind a ring of skulls to continue roaring at them. The black tortoise and other various techniques could barely hold on, but if they left that barrier, their souls would be instantly sucked out. Not only would they not be able to help Zu An, they would only make him worry and become distracted.

In the end, there was just too big of a gap in strength between them and the Ghost King. Not everyone was as much of a monster as Zu An, who had many skills to fight against someone on that level.

Xie Daoyun was struggling to maintain the formation. Suddenly, however, a voice spoke in her ear. "Miss Xie, are you willing to become my inheritor?"

Xie Daoyun was stupefied, because that voice was too familiar. They had frequently conversed with each other as of late. Who else could it be but Sun En?! However, he had clearly been ambushed by the Ghost King and killed!

She quickly turned to look to one side. She saw that Sun En's corpse was still nearby. Her eyes widened, because he couldn't be any more dead.

Sun En spoke again. "Stop looking already. I am over here."

Xie Daoyun followed the source of the sound and saw that there was a talisman calmly floating next to Sun En's corpse.

It was the Record of High Firmament!

"You're still alive?" Xie Daoyun was scared of startling the Ghost King and quickly replied through a ki transmission.

"Sigh, I am already dead. This is nothing more than a lingering will attached to a talisman," Sun En said. "Chasing a wild goose will only end with getting your eyes pecked out in the end."

It was clear that after being schemed against twice in a row, he was extremely unhappy. However, after learning that Zang Ao was the Ghost King, he couldn't help but feel that it made sense.

"To make a long story short, my divine will is about to scatter soon," Sun En said hurriedly. "I cannot let the Divine Firmament Sect's three records end in my hands and become the sect's greatest sinner. Our conversation on the way here was still rather pleasant. I know that you have some accomplishments in runes and formations, so you are perfect to pass on my legacy to."

Xie Daoyun was a bit hesitant. She protested, "But I already have a teacher, and I can't change to another school!"

Sun En said impatiently, "I do not need you to make me your master; I only hope that out of respect for our pleasant times together, you will take care of the Divine Firmament Sect a bit."

He felt really dejected. Normally, what kind of a being was he? There were countless people who wanted to be his disciple, and yet he hadn't even given them a second look. He had never expected that this little lady he asked to become his disciple would be so unwilling, and he had to even plead with her. He wouldn't even have the title of master.

Sigh, how lowly am I...

Xie Daoyun was a bit troubled. She said, "Even so, I'm not someone of this world, so I might not be able to take care of your respected sect."

Sun En was speechless. If he still had a flesh body, perhaps he would have already coughed out a mouthful of blood.

Is this retribution for assaulting that noble clan daughter in the past? Sigh... The two of us even spent some time together afterward, but she ended up finding a chance to end her own life. Only then did I realize that I actually came to like her.

However, time couldn't be turned back. That event had also become an inner demon to him. The reason he had been unable to successfully pass through tribulation in the past was probably related to it.

For some reason, from the very moment he first saw Xie Daoyun, he hadn't been able to avoid thinking of her. Even though they didn't look even remotely similar, perhaps it was that noble bearing that had made him remember the past. That was why he hadn't troubled her or Yun Jianyue along the way, and had instead chatted quite pleasantly.

"Enough, enough. I don't need you to take care of them. All I need is for these three records to have a successor. If you are going to die, whether it is your daughter or your disciple, it doesn't matter. That's all fine," Sun En said. He had actually already guessed that these two were from a different world from their conversation on the way. More importantly, practically everyone here wasn't from this damn world!

I can't just pass them to the Ghost King, can I? Forget it, forget it. As long as the three records can be passed down, I'm sure there will be some mysterious fate in play.

"You're not trying to possess me, right?" Xie Daoyun asked vigilantly when she sensed that he had become so agreeable.

Sun En was stunned.

I'm already so damn sincere, yet she's actually still doubting me?

This girl looks all gentle and weak, but why is she so vigilant?

"Do you want to help your man or not?" Sun En hissed through gritted teeth.

"Big brother Zu isn't my man or anything..." Xie Daoyun said, blushing. She glanced at Zu An, who was fighting bitterly nearby, with eyes full of worry.

"I didn't even say the name Zu An." Sun En harrumphed. This young lady's thoughts were so easy to read. None of those pretty women at that man's side were easy to deal with; the water around him was full of sharks. This petite young lady wouldn't even have any bone dregs left over if she tried to struggle in that pond. He said, "If you don't want them, then forget it."

"I do! I want them!" Xie Daoyun exclaimed, panicking.

Sun En was speechless. All of his sincere words were nothing compared to just mentioning that pretty boy.

This really is a blasted world.

However, he knew he didn't have any more time, so he didn't dare to hesitate anymore. He quickly passed on a mnemonic chant to her and immediately warned her, "Your cultivation is still too low right now, so you won't be able to use their full power. Cultivate properly so that in the future..."

His voice became softer and softer, then finally disappeared. However, those three talismans were quietly floating in front of Xie Daoyun.

Yun Jianyue, who was still passing ki to her, was startled. She quickly asked her what happened.

Xie Daoyun gave her a rough summary of what had happened, but Yun Jianyue was still worried. She said, "Be careful. That bastard is a bad person. He might use this chance to possess you."

Xie Daoyun shook her head and replied, "The words of the dying carry benevolence. Big sister Yun, please don't worry."

Nearby, Qiu Honglei perked up her ears. You're calling her big sister? Then doesn't that mean I'm an entire generation beneath you now?

It wasn't just her, even Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman had strange expressions. They were of the same generation as Qiu Honglei, but now, they had a little senior?

This girl doesn't seem to be the weak little white rabbit she looks like!

Yun Jianyue carefully examined the three talismans, then sighed in relief when she saw that there were no souls attached to them. She said, "Sect

Master Sun really is quite the character. It seems I've viewed his generosity with the attitude of the petty."

"That's because big sister was worried about me," Xie Daoyun said sincerely.

Yun Jianyue suddenly noticed the way the others were looking at her and couldn't help but cough. She said, "Ahem, don't call me big sister in the future. That was just something we did as a measure against Sun En on the way here."

Seniority wasn't something that could be messed with. She couldn't just let her own disciple suffer because of that.

Xie Daoyun voiced her understanding. However, she suddenly thought of something and exclaimed, "Ah, I have to go help big brother Zu!"

Then, her hands came together. She extended two fingers vertically in front of her, then chanted some words. The Record of High Firmament suddenly began to glow a faint blue, unleashing a bolt of lightning at the Ghost King.

Pika's Thoughts

Editor Felis: I decided to go with the neutral 'they' to refer to the Ghost King for now, considering the whole point of the start of this chapter. Besides, the Ghost King is made up of countless skulls, so it makes sense regardless... and there's another reason this will be relevant later.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1821: Hidden Path

Chapter 1821: Hidden Path

Meanwhile, the Ghost King was chasing Zu An, so they had never expected a blast of lightning to strike them. The black mist around them shuddered. Even though the lightning couldn't hurt them, lightning had a natural restraining effect toward sinister things. That was why it still made them feel extremely uncomfortable.

Startled, the Ghost King quickly turned around vigilantly, but was stunned to see that it was actually Xie Daoyun. For a second, it was almost as if Sun En had come back to life or something!

Being incredibly cunning, the Ghost King had been worried about the possibility of Sun En pulling the same trick in retaliation, waiting until the fight against Zu An reached a critical moment before delivering a fatal strike. However, it was possible to more or less guess what happened upon seeing the Record of High Firmament floating in front of her.

This woman is pretty lucky. I would have taken those records for myself if I knew that this was going to happen.

Previously, the Ghost King had just never liked that kind of evil-warding lightning very much, and had thus rejected those three records a bit. Furthermore, it would be hard for them to use the three records anyway. On top of that, Zu An had been constantly putting on the pressure, keeping them from immediately taking the three records. And yet in the end, they had ended up letting that little lady get away with the records!

They felt annoyed just thinking about it.

...

Zu An's spirit gained a huge boost, because while fighting against the Ghost King, he had noticed that the so-called immunity to damage wasn't perfect. After all, the purification power of his Primordial Origin Sutra was enough to wound the Ghost King, as was the power of lightning. It was only because the black mist around them was too large, creating the illusion that they had immunity to all physical and elemental damage. Now that he knew that the Ghost King was an enemy that could be defeated, Zu An had much more confidence. He no longer felt the same sense of powerlessness.

When he saw the Ghost King flying toward Xie Daoyun, Zu An stopped them with his divine sword, calling out, "Your opponent is me!"

The power of a divine weapon was no trivial matter. Together with the different abilities Zu An had, sword energy wove through the air. The Ghost King couldn't help but face him seriously.

Xie Daoyun also sent lightning strikes out from time to time. Even though their power wasn't that great, the evil-warding properties of the lightning still didn't feel good for the Ghost King at all.

The Ghost King roared with anger after discovering that it was impossible to immediately defeat Zu An. This kid was like a roach that just wouldn't die! He was clearly unbearably weak, and yet the Ghost King's own tremendous power always seemed to be inexplicably absorbed by a mysterious power. Furthermore, this youngster's power also actually seemed to approach their own level, so they had no choice but to face him seriously. Otherwise, it was entirely possible for them to lose!

How could there be such a strange being in this world?

Just how can he be that weak and that strong at the same time?

Does this world still make any sense?

You have successfully trolled the Ghost King for +666 +666 +666...

Now that the fight they'd expected to be completely one-sided had ended up like this, the Ghost King felt more and more dejected, exclaiming, "You've forced me to do this!"

Suddenly breaking free from the battle, the giant face opened its mouth and began to inhale. Endless black energy gathered toward the Ghost King from the walls and ground. The black mist around them became denser and denser, eventually becoming even more glossy than black ink.

Zu An didn't dare to waste any time. He used his sword to attack the Ghost King, but before that darkness, the resplendent sword light became completely insignificant. Even though he was able to cut through a bit of black mist, the Ghost King was able to replenish much more.

"Haha, it's useless! Once I've absorbed enough power, all of you can just die then!" the Ghost King said arrogantly, their voice echoing through the entire tomb room.

Pfft!

Blood flowed out from the mouths of the women within the barrier. The Ghost King's increasing power caused the Demonic Voice of the Ghost King to grow

in strength as well, so the formation around them was gradually falling apart as well.

Even Xie Daoyun couldn't spare any time to use the Record of High Firmament anymore, and quickly used the Record of Emperor's Suppression to summon divine troops in order to aid the black tortoise in blocking the demonic voice. However, her cultivation was too low, so the number of divine troops was too low. Even the light their bodies gave off was far weaker than when Sun En used the talisman. The celestial soldiers' bodies quickly cracked, then shattered one after another.

Xie Daoyun's forehead was covered in fine sweat. She felt as if her brain were being stabbed by needles, as if the veins there could explode at any time. She knew it was a sign of heavily overdrafting her mental strength. Sun En's three records were extraordinary, as expected... Not only did using them require her cultivation to be powerful, it also took a heavy toll on her mind. If this continued, she would quickly be emptied out. No wonder Sun En had warned that she would only be able to bring out the power of the three divine talismans after she gradually increased her strength.

However, she didn't dare to stop yet. She quickly took out a pill from the academy that could replenish her mental strength. Then, she continuously summoned more celestial soldiers. Despite that, it was only thanks to Yun Jianyue continuously providing her with ki that she hadn't already turned into a shriveled corpse.

Yun Jianyue cursed inwardly. Apart from those on Zhao Han's level, she had long been considered among the world's strongest individuals. The ocean of ki within her was incredibly vast. And yet, she had never expected Xie Daoyun to expend ki that quickly, almost like an endless black hole! She could only bitterly hold on as well, though.

If even she was in that state, how could the other women be any better off? With their group's cultivation, they wouldn't have ended up in such a bitter state even if they were fighting against Zhao Han; however, the Ghost King's Demonic Voice of the Ghost King was a freaking cheat. It was an area of effect attack that turned everything weaker than itself into a helpless ant. They couldn't even retaliate.

Only someone like Zu An with his special abilities was exempt from that, leaving the Ghost King incredibly frustrated.

Jing Teng looked around her and saw that all the women were injured. She knew that if this continued, perhaps they would all just die. She clenched her teeth, and her body flickered. She jumped toward the nearby Immortal Ruler Baopu's coffin and called out, "Ghost King, if you want to obtain the real Baopu Sutra, then follow me!"

The coffin clearly wasn't that tall, at least not as tall as Jing Teng when she stood up; and yet, due to some unknown mechanism, once she jumped in, she actually disappeared.

The Ghost King was shocked. Could it be that they hadn't been able to find anything because the real secrets were hidden at the bottom of the coffin?

Immortal Ruler Baopu had been lying inside before. With his reputation, no one dared to touch his corpse and treat him with disrespect. The fear and reverence they had felt prevented them from trying that.

The Ghost King no longer bothered with the others anymore, chasing after Jing Teng with a shrill cry.

Meanwhile, Zu An had been hesitating over which skill to bring out, but his opponent had left him quite conflicted. He didn't know what kind of skill would actually be enough to restrain the Ghost King.

However, Jing Teng and the Ghost King both disappeared in a flash, leaving Zu An horrified. Worried that something had happened to Jing Teng, he used his instant movement skill to enter the coffin. There seemed to be a formation at the bottom that transported him away as soon as he entered.

The other women were a few steps too late. By the time they arrived, the formation was already closed. They couldn't open it up again no matter what they tried.

"What do we do now?" the women all asked nervously. The Ghost King was too powerful, and no matter how many people they had on their side, they still couldn't win. Now, Zu An was chasing after him alone, so didn't that mean things weren't looking good?

"There's no need for alarm. That kid Zu An is stronger than any of you can fathom. He'll be fine. Besides, because the Demonic Voice of the Ghost King targets the soul, we won't be any help even if we go, and might only distract him," Yun Jianyue said. She had experienced all kinds of storms in her life,

after all. She had even seen Zu An kill the Fiend Emperor, so she was comparatively calmer than the others.

However, despite what she said, she was still incredibly nervous. When they defeated the Fiend Emperor, the spiritual essence in the air had been incredibly dense and all sorts of other factors had lined up, but even so, Zu An had almost lost his life. How could he truly be perfectly fine in this situation?

“There’s also Jing Teng. That woman is extremely mysterious and has a close relationship with Immortal Ruler Baopu. She knows much more about this great tomb than we do. She’ll help Ah Zu,” Qiu Honglei said, although she was clenching her fists so tightly her nails dug into her palms out of nervousness.

If Jing Teng can bring Zu An out safely, I’ll completely acknowledge her as my little sister.

No, it’s fine even if she wants to become the big sister!

“Honglei, you’ve spent the longest amount of time with Miss Jing. Can you tell us more details about her?” Chu Chuyan asked. She set aside her jealousy and quickly grabbed Qiu Honglei to ask for more details.

The other women also moved closer. Qiu Honglei hadn’t expected to be surrounded that way, but she began to slowly talk about her interactions with Jing Teng.

...

Meanwhile, Zu An was sent away by the formation. The world spun around him, and he fell into a dark space.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1822: Underground Monk

Could it be that the formation transported people randomly? He hadn’t entered another secret dungeon, had he?

Zu An was nervous. The secret dungeons had always transported people to random places in the past too.

He took out a luminescent pearl to illuminate his surroundings and saw tunnels extending in all directions. The familiar style of architecture made him sigh in relief. He was still in the tomb, but he couldn't sense the presence of any other people or living creatures. He was definitely no longer in the upper floors of the tomb.

However, his eyes quickly narrowed. He noticed that there were some white bones scattered across the ground in places. Judging from the size of the bones, they clearly didn't belong to humans, and instead belonged to monsters that had died here.

Suddenly, strange winds blew through the tomb. Waves of muffled roars filled the air from time to time. They sounded even closer than what Zu An had heard while in Immortal Ruler Baopu's burial room. He could clearly sense the power behind them now. Thus, he was most likely in the depths of this great tomb.

Zu An recalled Immortal Ruler Baopu and Jing Teng mentioning that the truly terrifying creatures had been sealed in the depths of the great tomb. Furthermore, neither the Death Reaper or the Earthflame Devil were actually qualified to be on the lower levels. When he thought of that, his expression turned grave. It would be best if he found Jing Teng quickly and left this place as soon as possible.

However, this tomb was full of different paths, just like a maze. Just where was he supposed to go?

He tried to search with his divine sense, but the great tomb had a powerful suppressive effect on divine sense. Now that he was in the depths of the great tomb, his divine sense only reached about three feet around him, making its range even more limited than his sight. Next, he raised the jade badge into the air. A fluorescent glow appeared on its surface, but it quickly disappeared. Sure enough, there were no smaller creatures he could control.

Just when he was at a loss for where to go, he suddenly smelled a faint scent of sulfur. Since he didn't have any other leads to follow, he decided to follow the smell first. It remained faint for some time, but it became stronger and stronger, mixed with some hot and stuffy air. He felt as if he had entered a sauna.

Zu An frowned. Could it be that this was an underwater hot spring? He used his ki to surround his entire body, quickly cooling himself down.

As he continued to explore, he discovered that his surroundings could no longer really be called tomb paths. Many of them were more like naturally formed caves.

Could it be that since this great tomb had been built along a mountain, it actually used some natural terrain? However, just what kind of being could create a great tomb like this?

There were many forked paths, and taking one only led to many more. Most importantly, they were all winding and complicated. Caverns appeared at fixed intervals, and they all looked the same. It really was headache-inducing, just like a maze.

At first, Zu An kept track of which path he took, but eventually, he just gave up. He couldn't remember it all. However, he could feel that he wasn't walking on a level surface. These naturally formed rock caverns seemed to vaguely be moving down, deeper and deeper. As the gradient wasn't too steep, it was easy to not notice.

Little by little, a hint of red light began to appear in front of him. He followed the source of the light and saw that it actually came from walls that had turned red from sheer heat. The surrounding air became more and more scorching as waves of heat rushed at him. It was several times hotter than even the Earthflame Devil's area from before. If not for Zu An's profound cultivation and Pei Mianman's flame-resistant pendant, he would likely have already caught on fire and started to burn.

"Is it lava again?" he muttered with a frown. However, after thinking about it, it made sense. The reason there had been lava near the Earthflame Devil was most likely because of the leakage of fire elemental energy from the tomb's depths.

His shoes soon became sticky. Even though there was a great deal of power protecting them, they still looked as if they were being roasted. When he saw that, he was about to turn around to leave and find another path. Even though he could still hold on right now, who knew if he would end up being roasted alive if he went deeper in.

Suddenly, however, he heard a faint and indistinct voice. "Help... Help... me..."

Zu An was startled. He looked up ahead, but the voice didn't repeat itself. However, he knew he definitely hadn't heard incorrectly. After a moment of hesitation, he decided to give it a look. He had been completely stumped as to where to go in the labyrinth, with no idea where he would go to find Jing Teng. He had finally met another living being, so it was a good idea to ask them for some information.

He carefully protected himself with ki, then began to walk across the red-hot ground. After a while, though, he suddenly thought of something. He took out the Soulburn Firecrystal from before. It began to shine, seemingly absorbing the fire element energy around it. With the help of the Soulburn Firecrystal, he felt the pressure around him decrease substantially. He was able to move much faster as well.

He was quite curious as to just what kind of material the rock walls were made of. It was being burned to such an extent, and yet there was still no sign of them melting at all.

...

After he continued for a while, a white lake appeared before his eyes. However, upon closer inspection, it wasn't lakewater at all, but clearly all lava! It had already turned a brightly glowing white, so it was apparent just how high the temperature had reached.

Strictly speaking, it wasn't necessarily even lava anymore, but rather the purest embodiment of the fire element. Forget about ordinary people, even higher-level cultivators could very well just turn into ash upon contact with it, right?

This lake was countless times larger than the Earthflame Devil's region, to the extent that Zu An couldn't even see the other end of it. It almost seemed more like an ocean than a lake. Shockingly, however, in the center was a small island that was less than a square meter wide.

An old monk was sitting there, his hands together as he muttered some kind of sutra. His entire body flickered slightly, barely blocking the surging magma around him. However, his clothes had already been completely destroyed, leaving only his aged, stooped body. There were all sorts of scars and scorched traces on his body, without a single patch of intact skin to be seen. They had clearly been inflicted by the lava splashing all around him.

As if sensing Zu An's arrival, the old monk slowly opened his eyes. There was a hint of joy on his face as he said, "I've finally managed to hold out until a fated one arrived. Hurry and come here; I'll pass on everything I've learned in this life to you. That way, my legacy won't end here."

However, Zu An didn't move. Instead, he cupped his hands and asked, "Why is senior here?"

"That's a long story," the old monk said with a sigh.

"That's fine. I have plenty of time," Zu An said with a smile. Even though he was worried about Jing Teng's safety, he still looked rather leisurely on the surface.

The old monk was briefly struck speechless. He could only say, "In the past, this old one practiced evil exorcism and delved into this great tomb. Unfortunately, after a great battle, I was seriously injured and was accidentally trapped here. After so many years, my life is already nearing its end. At first, I thought I could only silently wait for my death, but a destined person actually came. In that case, I can pass on all of my knowledge to you, and thus my legacy can continue to exist in the world. I can then have no regrets left in this world."

"Thank you, senior. Senior can tell me about it now; junior will listen respectfully," Zu An said with a respectful expression.

The old monk was struck speechless again. He could only endure his frustrations and say, "There isn't much of my life left, so I might not be able to last long enough to explain all of it. If you come over, I can pass it all onto you in the form of divine will. Since you've been able to come all the way here safely, your cultivation isn't bad. It shouldn't be too much of an issue for you to fly all the way here."

Zu An said seriously, "Unfortunately, I have more pressing matters, so I'll come for senior's teachings once I've completed my task."

"Didn't you just say you had more than enough time?!" the old monk exclaimed. He was stunned, but he quickly said, "My life is already nearing its end, and I only have a single breath left. By the time you return, I'll definitely already be dead. It would be best if you seize the moment; the process will be very quick."

Zu An scratched his head in embarrassment, saying "What senior says makes sense. Since there isn't much time, I'll receive senior's inheritance first."

A look of joy appeared in that old monk's eyes when he heard that. Not a single person had come here in so many years. As long as the stranger approached, the monk would have a chance to possess his body and leave this place that sealed him.

As such, he said in an even more amiable manner, "Hurry and come over."

Zu An ran over to the edge of the lake. As soon as he flew a few meters, however, flames appeared on his clothes. He jumped back in fright and exclaimed, "No way! I can't do it! I don't know what's going on with this lava. It's too strong and I can't come over."

He had put away both the fire pendant and the Soulburn Firecrystal, and he hadn't used his ki at full power to protect himself. That was why he had ended up in such a sorry state.

The old monk said gravely, "This lava has already turned white, which is the embodiment of an extreme fire spirit. It's indeed a bit difficult for ordinary people to face it. It's fine; this old one has something that just happens to be able to help you cross over."

As soon as he said that, he took out an alms bowl from who knew where. He gently caressed the surface with a reluctant look, as if he were stroking his own lover. With a gentle push, that alms bowl flew straight up to Zu An. Then, he quickly said, "Just jump in here and it can turn into a ship to bring you over. You must move quickly, because it will also sustain damage if it stays in the lava for too long."

Zu An received the alms bowl. It was violet-gold in color, and there were some Buddhist engravings on its surface. There was a vast sense of benevolence coming out from it. He was stunned. Could it be that he had made some kind of mistake?

He couldn't help but say, "This item looks quite mysterious. May I ask how to use it?"

The old monk replied, "This item is named the Violet-Gold Alms. It can help you defend against all kinds of supernatural, demonic, and other influences

that attack the soul. This item has already selected me as its owner, so once you obtain my inheritance, you'll naturally become its new owner."

He was worried that the youngster would become greedy, so he made sure to state that the item already had an owner. Without his permission, it would be completely useless even if they obtained it. On the contrary, as long as the youngster obtained his inheritance, he would obtain it as well. It clearly wasn't a difficult choice to make.

Zu An was overjoyed. Even though his Primordial Origin Sutra was able to purify evil beings, it wasn't very effective against spiritual attacks. Furthermore, Hundredwarble was an offensive skill, and it didn't specialize in soul protection. He had suffered bitterly before in the fight against the Ghost King. If he'd had such an item, their group wouldn't have ended up in such a terrible state.

Furthermore, it could even guard against supernatural and demonic beings! It was rumored that once one's cultivation reached a certain level, they would manifest heart devils, and perhaps other devils would even attack. If one couldn't guard one's heart well, that devil would devour their entire soul. All of their cultivation would thus become wasted effort.

He cupped his hands toward the old monk and said, "Thank you for this treasure, senior. I'm still in a rush to save my friends. Once I save my friends, though, I'll definitely hurry back to inherit senior's inheritance."

After saying that, he put the Violet-Gold Alms away, then turned around to run.

The old monk had been waiting for him to come over with a big smile. When he heard the response, he was immediately stupefied.

"???"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1823: To Steal a Chicken Only to Lose the Rice

Zu An tried to store the Violet-Gold Alms in his Brilliant Glass Bead, but it didn't work even after trying several times, which meant it was probably an

item that had an owner. It clearly had that old monk's imprint, so he couldn't store it away. As such, he tossed it into his inner pocket and ran.

The old monk was completely stunned now. He hadn't expected Zu An to run away, because he had already said he would pass his entire inheritance on. In that case, that alms bowl would be Zu An's anyway, so why would he run?

After watching for a while, however, he saw that Zu An had no sign of stopping. Only then did he quickly shout, "What are you doing?!"

You have successfully trolled Golden Mountain Motuo for +888 +888 +888...

"Do you think you can get away with my treasure?" the monk called out with a sneer. He started to chant an incantation.

Zu An's chest suddenly shone brilliantly. The Violet-Gold Alms flew out of his clothes and started vibrating all over, as if it would soon fly away. However, Zu An quickly reached out and grabbed it. In that instant, he found himself in a deadlocked state with the alms bowl. It couldn't go back, but he couldn't continue running either.

The Violet-Gold Alms shook intensely all over, seemingly struggling. The power that emanated from it grew greater and greater. Zu An even started to feel almost as if he couldn't hold onto it anymore.

This old monk's cultivation is so terrifying! The pressure he's giving off doesn't seem to be weaker than the Ghost King's.

The old monk cackled sinisterly and said, "That item has already acknowledged me as its owner, so you won't be able to take it away. I'll give you one last chance. Come and receive this old one's inheritance, and this old one can ignore what just happened."

Zu An didn't say anything; instead, he tried to erase the divine will attached to the item.

The old monk was furious. He cried, "You're courting death! Since you're not willing to let go, you can just come over together with it!" As soon as he spoke, a powerful force emanated from the Violet-Gold Alms, making Zu An stagger. He was swept up, and flew in the old monk's direction.

Zu An knew that if he didn't let go, he would fall into the lava. At that point, he would die for certain. However, he really didn't want to just let go and give up on it.

He suddenly thought of something and quickly took out a certain someone. She was dressed in a cropped leather top and a miniskirt, with corset straps around her belly. She had tanned skin and sturdy thighs. There was a sense of explosive power coming from her, as if she were a beautiful leopardess. Who else could it be but Mo Xi?

"Hurry and help me cut through this contract!" Zu An didn't even have time to speak and conversed through divine will.

Mo Xi had been planning to wait until she received Ki Fruits first, but she quickly noticed the dire situation and didn't dare to act carelessly. A pair of golden shears appeared in her hands, cutting the space between the Violet-Gold Alms and the old monk.

The Farewell Nanchao skill activated!

it could sever all kinds of contracts and oaths, bringing forth endless rebellion and hatred!

A weight suddenly dropped in Zu An's stomach, because he remembered that the skill had a prerequisite. If it was voluntary, it would only work if Mo Xi's cultivation and the other party's were within one great cultivation rank of each other. If it wasn't voluntary, Mo Xi's cultivation had to be greater. Each increase in Farewell Nanchao's rank would allow that requirement to have some leeway of 20% of a cultivation rank.

However, Mo Xi's cultivation rank wasn't that high, and even if he gave her all of his resources, her rank would still be far from that old monk's.

The monk's fury made Zu An a bit frightened. His true strength could even exceed the Ghost King's. How could someone so terrifying possibly allow Farewell Nanchao to sever the connection with his magical treasure?

Zu An was about to make the decision to let go when he felt his hands loosen up. The Violet-Gold Alms actually stopped struggling and instead floated gently in his hands, almost as if it had become really intimate with him. Zu An was stunned.

The old monk was utterly flabbergasted. He exclaimed, "How is this possible? How could an ant like you possibly sever the connection between me and my treasure?!"

You have successfully trolled Golden Mountain Motuo for +999 +999 +999...

Zu An also looked at Mo Xi in confusion. She had a proud expression as she reached her hand out to him, clearly demanding Ki Fruits to eat.

Zu An quickly took out a large pile of Ki Fruits for her, and quickly asked her what was going on as he watched her eat, seemingly enraptured. Mo Xi casually pointed at the Violet-Gold Alms. Even though she couldn't speak, because of the soul contract, he could more or less understand her intentions.

This Violet-Gold Alms had originally been a Buddhist sacred item, but it had ended up falling into the hands of a monster. The creature's power was too great, so it had ended up being refined helplessly and could only serve the monster. However, as a sacred object of the Buddhist sects, it naturally loathed evil beings. Previously, it had been controlled by force and didn't have a choice, but Farewell Nanchao gave it an opportunity. By working together with Mo Xi, it had broken the imprint forced on it by Golden Mountain Motuo

Farewell Nanchao's condition became more lenient if either party was willing. The old monk was too strong to affect, but the Violet-Gold Alms had agreed, making things easy.

When he noticed that his precious treasure really had been stolen, the old monk could no longer hold it in. He had tried to steal the chicken. only to end up losing the rice used to lure it! He roared furiously, causing the entire cave to continuously tremble. The terrifying roars made even Zu An shudder.

When Zu An turned around, he saw that the lava lake seemed to be boiling. A massive figure rushed out from within. He could vaguely make out that it resembled a giant crab. Meanwhile, the old monk wasn't a monk at all; rather, it had been transformed from one of the monster's bulging eyes.

It turned out that the monster had been restrained within the lava the entire time, to the point that only its eyes just barely stuck out. Now that it was furious, it actually struggled and brandished its many arms at Zu An.

Zu An could sense that he had been targeted by its divine sense. He knew that an attack was coming soon.

However, suddenly, a strange rune flickered within the lava. Then, the monster screamed miserably, “Nooooo!”

Then, its massive body was dragged down by something and pulled into the lava once more. Even the eye that had reached above the lava at first was almost completely submerged. Most of the monk’s body was now immersed in lava, his skin sizzling. There was an expression of pain on his face. He quickly joined his hands and sat down in meditation, murmuring verses. Streaks of light appeared around him, and only then did he prevent his entire body from being submerged.

However, that meant he could no longer stop Zu An. He could only look in Zu An’s direction with resentment.

You have successfully trolled Golden Mountain Motuo for +1024 +1024 +1024..

Zu An sighed in relief. He wondered just what kind of seal there was in the lava. It was actually so terrifying!

He thanked Mo Xi, but she completely ignored him and just frantically gorged on the Ki Fruits. After eating her fill, she yawned and returned to her space in satisfaction, seemingly falling asleep.

“Sleeping after you eat, eating after you wake up, and yet you don’t get fat at all,” Zu An couldn’t help but say in amazement.

Mi Li suddenly appeared. After stretching a bit, she gave him an annoyed look and remarked, “Have you cursed me that way before too?”

“I wouldn’t dare! You’re my master, right?” Zu An replied, looking at the red-clad woman in front of him. Even though he had already seen her many times, there was still a look of amazement in his eyes.

Mi Li rolled her eyes. She clearly didn’t care about that; instead, she asked curiously, “How did you know that the inheritance he wanted to give you was fake?”

Whether in terms of his costume or tone, the old monk hadn’t made any mistakes. She had only realized that something wasn’t right when she sensed the terrifying aura in the lava. However, she hadn’t spoken out to warn Zu An so that could mature and grow. She had always followed that principle over

the past two years as well. If he relied on her power too much, it would be difficult for him to become a truly strong person. However, she had never expected him to successfully pass the trial so easily, and he had even scammed the old monk so beautifully, obtaining a precious treasure from the monster.

Zu An said with a smile, "There's no such thing as a free lunch. After almost having my body stolen by Old Mi in the past, I've become really guarded against similar things. It was strange enough to see someone like an old monk all the way down here, and he even wanted to give me his inheritance from the first meeting. His performance and getup were actually really good, but there was only one thing he did wrong, which was that he acted a bit too enthusiastic. He didn't even give me a test or something else, and he looked a bit too eager to pass on his legacy."

Mi Li couldn't help but say, "It might have been because he really didn't have much time left. Being anxious in that situation would be understandable."

"That was a possibility, so I tested him a bit on purpose. Sure enough, he exposed himself," Zu An said. Inwardly, however, he thought to himself, How could a real monk come up with that many Rage points?

"I'll give you credit for being sharp," Mi Li said with a chuckle. She was about to say something when her expression suddenly changed. She said before disappearing, "There's someone coming."

A sweet scent blew by, and a woman ran over from a corner. She was shocked and happy when she saw Zu An, exclaiming, "Big brother Zu?"

However, she quickly said, "Hurry and follow me! The Ghost King is chasing after me!"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1824: Repaying the Fare

Zu An hadn't expected to reunite with Jing Teng here. He was about to ask her something when he sensed a cold aura quickly approaching. He didn't dare to delay and immediately grabbed Jing Teng before running.

However, the other party was too fast, and they were caught shortly after.

Zu An took out the Tai'e Sword and was about to fight when a gentle hand grabbed him, saying, "This way."

He didn't know how Jing Teng did it, but she pressed against the wall and a door opened, revealing a hidden path. She pulled Zu An in.

As soon as the door closed, the Ghost King called out from outside, "Stop running! You should also understand that I won't do anything to you. All you need to do is hand over the Baopu Sutra!"

Because they were too close, Jing Teng and Zu An didn't even dare to move in the tunnel for fear of alerting the Ghost King.

The tunnel was extremely narrow. It was only enough for one person to move through, so the two could only lean tightly against each other to squeeze into it. At that distance, Zu An could clearly smell Jing Teng's fragrance, as well as feel the warmth and shocking elasticity of her tender skin.

Jing Teng's entire body was tense; she was clearly a bit nervous in the current situation. However, when she sensed Zu An's warm embrace, her trembling body gradually calmed down as well. She leaned against him just like that. The two hadn't spent much time together, but apart from that one time, they had never been so intimate with each other.

Jing Teng's face gradually turned red in the darkness. Her heart was also pounding. Fortunately, because the outside world was shaking and rumbling, and Golden Mountain Motuo's furious roars had created a chain reaction, making other mysterious beings roar as well, they had escaped the Ghost King's detection.

"Hm? Why did they suddenly disappear?" the Ghost King muttered, searching the nearby area.

Zu An had a grave expression. If they were discovered here, they would be in a really bad position. The secret passage was so narrow that he wouldn't be able to do much.

He felt a ticklish sensation by his ear. It turned out Jing Teng had moved close to his ear, saying through ki transmission, "Don't worry. This passage is extremely well-hidden. He won't be able to find us."

At the Ghost King and Zhao Han's level, if they were paying attention, not even the fine vibrations in the air created by ki transmissions would escape their notice. However, if Jing Teng got this close to him, it would be easy enough to control and ensure no sound would leak out. Even earth immortals wouldn't be able to hear what they were talking about.

Jing Teng's lips were really close to Zu An's ear, so he could even feel the air she exhaled. Zu An felt a bit ticklish and reflexively turned to look at her. However, Jing Teng pulled her head back as soon as she finished speaking, so their lips actually touched.

Both of their bodies trembled and their heart rates accelerated.

Zu An was about to pull back and apologize, but when he recalled her 'confession', as well as how they were gently embracing each other, his face heated up. Not only did he not back off, he even continued to kiss her.

Jing Teng's eyes widened. In that instant, her mind went completely blank. At first, she clung tightly to Zu An's arm, but later on, her body softened up. Her grip also gradually changed to an embrace. Arcs of electricity passed through her body. She thought to herself, So this is what kissing feels like?

The Ghost King was looking around outside, and they were only separated by a single wall, bringing him closer than ever to them. With such a powerful enemy so near, the two of them became even more nervous. Even so, due to the stimulation of the nervousness, they felt that their kisses became even more sweet and memorable.

The Ghost King spoke again. "Jing Teng, I know you probably haven't run away that far and can definitely hear me. If you continue to play this game of hide and seek, I might not be able to find you, but I can return to the throne room and kill the other women. Don't force my hand."

Zu An was alarmed, but the Ghost King continued, "No, those are all your rivals in love, so you might even be hoping for me to do that for you. Instead, I'll kill your lover. After that happens, it will be too late for regret. Even though the Baopu Sutra is precious, it's only an inanimate object. How could it compare to a living lover?"

Jing Teng felt a bit dizzy. She thought to herself, What are you saying? My lover is right at my side... When she thought of that, she couldn't help but return the kisses even more intensely.

The Ghost King didn't get a reaction even after waiting for a while. They said coldly, "Fine. Since you don't care, I'll kill those women first, and I'll say that it was because of you. That pretty boy will hate you for the rest of his life."

For a moment, Zu An was worried, but his thoughts were interrupted by several furious roars. They were Golden Mountain Motuo's screams of hatred. "Damn brat, I'll definitely chop your corpse into ten thousand pieces!"

You have successfully trolled Golden Mountain Motuo for +999 +999 +999...

Zu An thought to himself, I really did offend this guy badly. I could pick up his Rage points even from so far away.

"What is this bastard always screaming for?" the Ghost King muttered in annoyance. Suddenly, they exclaimed in surprise, "Damn brat?"

The Ghost King quickly rushed in Golden Mountain Motuo's direction.

...

When he sensed that the Ghost King had left, Zu An said to Jing Teng, "He left. We should take the chance to leave this place."

Jing Teng voiced her agreement. She held his hand tightly like a young maiden.

"Where do we go now?" Zu An asked.

This great tomb's lower levels really were a bit too dangerous. Even some random monster was that strong... It really would be best if they didn't move too recklessly. However, as Jing Teng had taken the initiative, that meant she definitely had more confidence down here.

"This way..." Jing Teng said, leading the way ahead. As soon as she took a step, her legs buckled and she almost fell. She gave Zu An an accusatory look before continuing.

Zu An couldn't help but smile, saying, "Everything seems like a dream. I feel as if our relationship is really moving a bit fast."

Jing Teng turned around and looked at him vigilantly, asking, "What, are you going to leave me now that you've gotten what you wanted?"

When he saw her nervous appearance, Zu An gently caressed her face, replying, "You're so beautiful; how stupid would I be if I did that?"

Jing Teng asked unhappily, "Does that mean you would do that if I weren't pretty?"

Zu An was speechless. He could only reply, "I'd like you no matter what you look like."

Jing Teng harrumphed. "Slick-tongued, I knew you weren't a good person. No wonder you already bullied me not long after we met."

Zu An was startled. He asked, "Wait, that time with Ghost Bride... was real?"

Jing Teng's face reddened. She replied, "My body wasn't, but... my mind was. It was all because I was too careless and ended up falling for that monster's schemes."

Zu An quickly understood her intentions. When they fell for Ghost Bride's illusion, many of those events hadn't taken place with their physical bodies, but rather their souls. So even though they hadn't experienced it with their flesh, they had through their minds. In a way, an intimate experience in the mind was even deeper than one in the flesh. No wonder Jing Teng's attitude toward him had changed a bit after that event.

His expression suddenly became a bit strange. Does that count as repaying the fare after already getting on the bus...

"Big brother Zu, I've actually been watching you closely this entire time. In every aspect, you're the best of the best. There's just one part that's not good, which is that you're a bit too unfaithful," Jing Teng said with a sigh.

She had previously thought that she only had to compete against Qiu Honglei, and judging from their interaction, she could sense that she wasn't a bad person either, so they could become friends. However, who would have expected that so many women would appear later on? She didn't know what to do at all anymore.

Zu An was a bit speechless. He really didn't know how to explain the situation.

Jing Teng quickly smiled and added, "But it's okay. I don't mind. Either way, I also..." She stopped midway through her sentence and changed the topic. "Why are you here, though?"

"When I saw you draw the Ghost King away on your own, I was worried about your safety, of course," Zu An said casually.

Even though Jing Teng usually had a cold expression, her eyes were now curved like crescent moons as she smiled. She said, "Don't worry. He can't catch me down here."

"Did you have a plan by drawing him down here?" Zu An asked curiously.

"I didn't really have much of a plan, but I couldn't continue to remain up there. Otherwise, all of you would die," Jing Teng replied. She grinned and continued, "I thought I would be separated from you forever because of it, but I'm so happy that I can see you again."

Zu An's heart skipped a beat. He just felt that there was something ominous behind her tone.

He was about to ask something when her cold finger pressed lightly against his lips and she said, "Big brother Zu, all I want is to spend this peaceful time with you and not talk about anything else. Is that okay?"

Zu An remained quiet for a moment. Then, he held her hand and replied, "Okay."

Jing Teng was immediately in high spirits. She said, "Then I'll bring you around."

Zu An was startled, thinking, I was about to say that you were pretty familiar with this place!

However, after recalling what she had just said, he didn't say anything. He silently cooperated with her, chatting about more leisurely topics. He didn't mention the great tomb or the Ghost King at all.

...

Meanwhile, the Ghost King flew up to the edge of the white lava, looking at the old monk who seemed almost to have gone insane.

"It's you?" the old monk exclaimed in recognition. His expression changed slightly.

"What the hell are you going crazy here for?" the Ghost King said coldly.

"Earlier, I was..." the old monk began, although he suddenly felt that it was too shameful and changed his tone. "Let me out. I'll definitely repay you properly for it."

The Ghost King said coldly, "You're sealed by the Endless Fire Prison. I can't help you."

"You were even able to leave this place, so you definitely have a way to help me!" the old monk exclaimed urgently.

The Ghost King sneered and replied before turning around to leave, "Laughable. Even if I could, why would I help you?"

The old monk suddenly asked, "Aren't you looking for someone?"

The Ghost King stopped moving.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1825: Lascivious Activities Can Lead to Bitter Consequences

The Ghost King suddenly turned around and asked, "How do you know that?"

The old monk said with a smile, "You finally managed to leave this blasted place, so why in the world would you ever come back for no reason? Also, I just happened to bump into someone just now. This is a place where living people never appear, so who else could you be chasing?"

"Where is she?" the Ghost King quickly asked, thinking he was talking about Jing Teng.[1]

The old monk didn't answer; instead, he replied, "How about I tell you as soon as you help and free me?"

The Ghost King sneered and replied, "Do you think that's a fair trade?"

The old monk replied, "The trade doesn't seem fair if you just see it as an ordinary transaction, but it actually depends on how much you care about that person."

The Ghost King didn't back down despite the monk's coercion, saying, "I heard you roaring earlier. It seems you suffered quite a bit because of that person."

The old monk's face warped as soon as he heard those words. He had been about to use that kid's flesh to leave the seal using the trap he had set, and yet in the end, that brat had stolen his most precious magic treasure! More importantly, he couldn't understand how even though that brat looked weak, he had been able to sever the connection between him and the Violet-Gold Alms.

Upon seeing the monk's expression, the Ghost King immediately understood, saying, "Tell me where that person is and I'll help you get revenge in passing."

The old monk's expression changed several times, but he knew that it wasn't realistic for the Ghost King to save him. As such, he agreed and said, "Fine. However, you have to bring him to me. I want to properly torment him and make him wish he were dead to appease my anger." He had dominated the world for a long time, and he had never suffered as much as today. His hatred for that little bastard couldn't be any stronger.

"No problem," the Ghost King replied. Even though they didn't know why the monk hated Jing Teng that much, why would they care about this damn crab anymore after they caught her?

Only then did the monk point in the direction Zu An had left in, saying, "He just went that way."

The Ghost King's expression changed. That was where they had just come from, but there was nowhere to go at all there. However, this damn crab clearly wasn't lying. That meant...

In a flash, the Ghost King went back the way they had come from.

The old monk's eyes narrowed as he watched the Ghost King leave. In the end, he hadn't told the Ghost King that the brat had stolen his Violet-Gold Alms. It would be best if the two took each other out.

...

Meanwhile, the Ghost King returned to where they had just been. The black mist swelled, attacking all the nearby walls. All across those walls, runes flickered, and some mysterious power seemed to block the attacks. That was partly why the Ghost King hadn't tried attacking before. However, now that they knew that Zu An was hiding nearby, they decided to go through with it.

Sure enough, they quickly realized that something was strange. They arrived at a specific section of the wall, and the black mist condensed into a hand to press against it. Then, a door opened, revealing a dark passage.

The Ghost King sniffed, remarking, "It is her smell after all. Hm? There's that pretty boy's smell too. Hmph, good timing."

Endless skulls surrounded by black mist rushed straight into the hidden tunnel.

...

Meanwhile, Zu An and Jing Teng kept acting like infatuated lovers. They seemed to have endless things to talk about, almost as if they weren't in the terrifying great tomb's depths, and were instead before flowers and beneath the moon.

However, the path had to come to an end eventually. They quickly arrived at the exit, revealing a spacious room before them. It was cold, damp, and gloomy, entirely unlike the lava pools from before.

Zu An noticed that the room didn't seem to contain much at all. Apart from a pair of doors, there was also a small window; he couldn't tell whether it was for ventilation or something else. He asked curiously, "What's behind this door?"

"Didn't I tell you that many terrifying monsters were sealed in the great tomb's depths? There's a monster locked behind this door," Jing Teng replied. There was no expression on her face; she seemed to be saying something completely natural.

Zu An was shocked. So it turned out those monsters were locked in places like this! He couldn't help but move closer for a look. He wanted to see just

what kind of thing not even Immortal Ruler Baopu could kill and could only seal here.

When he arrived in front of the gate, he noticed that the door was made of an unknown material. There were all kinds of mysterious runes engraved on the surface that clearly had something to do with the seal. He examined it from up close, and saw that the small window was actually tightly shut. It looked like glass, but he knew it had to be another material.

Fortunately, the small window was transparent. However, when he looked inside, he only saw an expanse of pitch black. He could only vaguely make out two rows of crystal ball-like objects and nothing else.

Zu An frowned. With his cultivation, darkness wasn't like broad daylight, but it wasn't too far off; and yet he actually couldn't see the interior clearly. He couldn't help but size up the rows of crystal balls. They were around the size of basketballs, and there were roughly sixteen of them in total. They really were strange. Could it be that they were sealing something?

As he continued to stare at them, he suddenly felt that the crystals were a bit weird. There seemed to be brown energy slowly moving within them. Immediately after, one of the spheres seemed to move a bit, turning a far darker shade of brown. Then, the crystals also began to swirl around.

Zu An felt a trembling sensation, as if tremendous danger was imminent. At the same time, the Violet-Gold Alms he had obtained before also began to vibrate.

A soft hand pulled him back a few steps, and only then did Zu An snap out of his daze. He discovered that his back was already soaked in cold sweat.

"What are those crystals in there?" Zu An asked, still shuddering from lingering apprehension.

"Those aren't crystals, but rather the eyes of the monster inside," Jing Teng replied.

"Eyes?" Zu An exclaimed in shock. The eyes were that large? And there were two densely packed rows! Just thinking about it was horrifying.

Jing Teng explained, "You're actually quite lucky that the monster is sealed right now. In order to preserve its energy, it's asleep. Otherwise, it's at its

strongest after waking up, so just that exchange earlier would have been enough for it to destroy your divine consciousness.”

Zu An was dumbstruck. He couldn't help but say, “It seems even stronger than the Ghost King.”

Jing Teng nodded and replied, “It is.”

Zu An was dumbstruck again.

Just what in the world is going on with this tomb? Why are there so many stupidly scary things? And who was it that was able to lock all of them away?

“Let's go,” Jing Teng said, grabbing his hand and walking over to one side.

“Where?” Zu An asked, stunned.

“Even lower,” Jing Teng said. A staircase suddenly appeared in front of them.

Zu An frowned. The stairway clearly hadn't existed before. He asked probingly, “Then if we follow normal logic, the further down we go, the more terrifying the monsters that are locked away are, right?”

“That is true,” Jing Teng said, then suddenly laughed and continued, “Big brother Zu, don't worry. I won't harm you.”

“I believe you, of course, but is there any meaning in going down further?” Zu An asked in confusion. The Ghost King was chasing after them right now, and he still didn't know how the women upstairs were doing.

“It's to deal with the Ghost King,” Jing Teng said with a resolute gaze.

Zu An felt strange. In truth, whether it was the old monk in the magma or the many-eyed monster here, they were all stronger than the Ghost King. Why did they have to go down deeper? In other words, was he even qualified for this?

He suddenly felt a bit confused. They had clearly been beaten like dogs by the Ghost King earlier, and yet now, there was a huge group of powerful beings, and none of them treated the Ghost King as a big deal. It was just like how some people in his previous world who never really went out had bragged about how Maseratis weren't all that, and that they needed a Ferrari or Lamborghini...

Jing Teng quickly led him to the stairs, and the two descended step by step.

Zu An began to feel a familiar sensation, similar to that of passing into a secret dungeon. He asked,

“Why do these stairs feel like a spatial gate?”

Jing Teng smiled and said, “You could think of it as something like that. After all, there are so many formidable monsters sealed here, so there’s no way they could be allowed to run amok on normal floors. That’s why every floor needed to be separated by this kind of passage. Even if there was an issue with the seal of a certain floor, the monsters wouldn’t be able to escape to another floor.”

“These floors are also a kind of seal in themselves?” Zu An asked, startled.

Jing Teng replied, “That’s right. This kind of floor only allows humans to pass through. Everything else sealed here is a monster, so they can’t pass through these barriers.”

Zu An sensed that there was something wrong and said, “Even so, the Ghost King still got out of here, and you...” He trailed off. Strictly speaking, Jing Teng was a monster herself, so why could she pass through?

“The Ghost King is special,” Jing Teng said, pausing for a moment before continuing, “I’m also similar.”

Zu An couldn't help but sigh, asking, “It’s about time for you to tell me what’s really going on, right?”

She was way too familiar with this place. What enlightened vine? He felt that the story was too simple.

After some hesitation, Jing Teng said, “Big brother Zu, wait a bit. You’ll understand if you wait a bit longer.”

Zu An had endless thoughts in his mind, but in the end, he only said one word. “Okay.”

Mi Li said in his head. “Brat, you’re usually full of doubts and suspicion. Even that old monk’s incredible performance couldn't fool you, and yet you’re

trusting everything this woman is saying even though she's suspicious in so many ways."

"I can sense that she won't harm me," Zu An replied.

Mi Li said with a sneer, "What a model example of double standards. I think you've just been bewitched by her beauty. Heed my advice; lascivious activities can lead to bitter consequences."

1. In Chinese, the characters for 'she' and 'he' are different, but the pronunciation is the same ㄟ

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1826: Great Tomb Depths

Zu An followed Jing Teng down to the next floor. It was entirely different from the floor above. Everything was a faint red, and there was a strong bloody scent in the air.

"Be careful!" Jing Teng suddenly called out, reaching out to stop him. Her expression was extremely grave.

Zu An followed her gaze and saw some blood slowly flowing around. The dense mist that filled the air likely came from that blood. He looked around the place and quickly found the source of the blood. It was seeping out of a gate that wasn't much different from the one on the floor above, except for the fact that half of it was dyed red. Even though the blood hadn't completely covered the ground yet, from the looks of things, it seemed as if it would cover everything sooner or later.

"You absolutely can't touch this blood. Otherwise, all of your blood essence will be sucked dry by the Blood Devil," Jing Teng warned him, worried that he would move carelessly.

"Blood Devil?" Zu An asked as he looked at the red gate, thinking, Is the monster locked up inside the Blood Devil? This entire place is about to be corroded by the blood. He continued, "Why do I feel as if it's about to break out of its seal soon?"

“There’s something wrong with the seal of the great tomb, which allowed it to obtain an opportunity. I think it’s not far from being able to escape,” Jing Teng said. Her brows furrowed, and she sighed worriedly before continuing, “Let’s go. We’ll ignore this place for now.”

...

Then, she led him deeper down. Zu An followed her, and along the way, he saw all kinds of strange monsters. However, there was one trait that they all shared: They were all absurdly ugly, to the point that it was horrifying and nauseating.

When he heard the monsters’ growls rising and falling, Zu An couldn’t help but ask, “Didn’t you say that these monsters were sealed, and that they had to sleep to preserve their strength? Why does it seem as if they’re all going wild?” Even though there were thick prison gates separating them, the auras that leaked out from time to time really left him feeling alarmed.

“That’s because they can sense that there’s something wrong with the great tomb’s seal and have seen some hope of escaping. That’s why they’re gradually waking up,” Jing Teng replied calmly.

Zu An was alarmed. These were all creatures that weren’t weaker than the Ghost King, and many were even stronger. If they rushed out, wouldn’t this world be finished? He asked, “Is no one attending to the tomb’s seal anymore? What about the one who built this tomb in the first place?”

Jing Teng was stunned. She shook her head and said, “I don’t know. Maybe they’ve already disappeared.”

...

The pressure Zu An felt from all directions gradually grew stronger and stronger. All of his fine hairs began standing on end. It felt like being tossed into a lion or tiger cage while being completely helpless.

Fortunately, Jing Teng didn’t stop on each floor for that long. They almost immediately went down to the next floor each time.

After moving for who knew how long, when they reached the final staircase, Jing Teng stopped and said, “Big brother Zu, I know you were curious about

what the monsters in the previous floors looked like, but you absolutely can't look at the monster on the next floor."

"Why is that?" Zu An asked. Even without her reminder, he could already feel a sense of danger in every cell of his body.

"Because you'll die if you even glance at it," Jing Teng said gravely.

Zu An asked in confusion, "Did you make a mistake here? Shouldn't it be that I'll die if it looks at me?" He recalled that Immortal Ruler Baopu had only used a single look to kill one of the Ghost King's split souls. Even though it was just part of the Ghost King, it had been as strong as the main body.

"No," Jing Teng said, shaking her head. "You'll die if you give it a single look."

Zu An was bewildered.

Jing Teng explained, "It's a being that can't be looked at. All those that see it will die. I can't even tell you its name, because I'll die as soon as I say it. If you hear its name, you'll also die."

Zu An was now truly shocked. You would die just from looking at it, or if you heard its name? Something that powerful was already beyond the limits of his comprehension. He couldn't help but ask Mi Li what was going on.

Mi Li said gravely, "There are some beings whose bodies carry laws and profound mysteries that are simply too high-level, so much so that lower-level creatures can't handle them. If you become powerful enough one day, you won't be crushed by those various laws."

Zu An couldn't help but sigh, saying, "I used to think that Zhao Han was the strongest in the world. Now it seems we really were just frogs at the bottom of a well."

For thousands of years, Zhao Han had been recorded as the strongest being in human history. In the past, people had even suspected that immortal ascension was just a legend, and that Zhao Han had already reached the pinnacle of cultivation.

Mi Li replied, "The origin power of Zhao Han's world isn't strong enough, which imposes a limit on the upper limit of his cultivation. It isn't an issue with that world's human race or Zhao Han."

“Origin power?” Zu An asked, startled.

“You can think of it like this. The greater the origin power of a world is, the more abundant the natural ki within is, and the faster cultivation becomes. The upper limit of cultivation also rises. For example, that secret dungeon you experienced in the Fiend races’ Imperial Tomb was a world that contained tremendous origin power. There were even immortals and beings of the celestial court.

“The origin power of this secret dungeon is clearly at a higher level than your world’s. However, I can feel that this world isn’t complete. There’s probably something wrong with it,” Mi Li explained.

Zu An asked in surprise, “How do you know so much?”

“If I didn’t even know this much, how could I be your master?” Mi Li replied, rolling her eyes. “I’m going to make up for my sleep. Don’t bother me if you don’t need anything.” She didn’t say anything else afterward.

Zu An cursed endlessly to himself. This woman keeps sleeping all day; just how does she even get that much drowsiness?

However, he actually knew why she was doing that. She didn’t want him to rely on her too much, because then he would never be able to truly grow up.

...

Soon after, they arrived at the next floor. It was much larger than the previous ‘prisons’. The ‘gate’ that locked up the prisoner within was more like a row of pillars that supported the heavens. It was impossible to tell just how far those pillars extended, because the ends were completely invisible to the naked eye. It was enough to make anyone feel insignificant.

Zu An felt goosebumps cover his entire body. He felt some kind of strange enticement trying to get him to look over.

Jing Teng suddenly exclaimed quietly, “We’re leaving!” She grabbed him and jumped into the staircase on the other side.

Only then did Zu An catch his breath. He thought to himself, So that’s the feeling of facing higher-level laws and profound mysteries. He couldn’t help

but look at Jing Teng, asking, “Why do you know so much? Where are we going to end up by traveling all the way down?”

Jing Teng sighed. This time, she didn’t speak in riddles any longer and said, “It’s because I used to live here too. Didn’t you promise to accompany me until we reached my original body? My original body is just below.”

Zu An was speechless. He was about to go crazy from everything he was hearing. After all, in the depths of the great tomb, every time one went down a floor, the imprisoned monster there would be stronger. And yet Jing Teng was telling him that her original body was even deeper below? Didn’t that mean her true body was even stronger than that being they couldn’t even speak the name of?

Just then, Jing Teng’s head tilted slightly to the side, and she smiled eerily at him. She asked, “Are you feeling regret now? Scared that I’ll eat you?”

Zu An sighed and replied, “I’m already all the way down here, so what else can I do? Compared to being eaten by you, I’d prefer it if you swallowed me.”

“Is there a difference?” Jing Teng asked, stunned. However, her face suddenly turned red and she shot him a look of playful protest, exclaiming, “Scoundrel!”

Zu An chuckled and gave her hand a kiss. He said, “Everyone in this world says I’m a moocher and thinks that’s some incredible insult, but I think it’s just an embodiment of my charm. If you really are that powerful, I’ll just keep mooching off of you. If we encounter any enemies, who cares if it’s Zhao Han or the Ghost King? You can just smack them straight to hell.”

Jing Teng was thrown completely off guard by his jokes. She said, “You really are shameless, you know? I really don’t know why Miss Qiu and the others like you.”

“Then how did you end up liking me?” Zu An retorted, moving closer to her with a smirk.

Jing Teng’s face turned red. She pushed him away, but she couldn’t help but grin.

...

The two of them had already arrived at the last flight of stairs while they were chatting. Zu An expected an even more eerie and terrifying world to lie in wait, but instead, he was met with light. It had always been dark before, but this place was quite bright. The ground was like an azure sea, and yet while walking across its surface, there was no sign of water.

Zu An looked down, and was able to vaguely make out things that resembled small yellow stars. Every single star was joined by a yellow thread of light, forming complicated constellations.

Suddenly, something flashed past. He was greatly alarmed. He was about to retaliate when he saw that it was just a small shooting star. He wanted to see what it was, so he reached out to touch it, although he remained extremely vigilant, preparing to immediately move away if anything strange happened.

And yet, who would have thought that his hand would pass right through? It was as if the star didn't exist at all.

Only then did he notice that several shooting stars flew past him from time to time, and the sky was full of constellations. Under the starlight's embrace, everything appeared splendid and magnificent. There wasn't a trace of the sinister and eerie sensation he had been expecting.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1827: Seal

"This place is..." Zu An said in surprise. He hadn't expected to encounter such a splendid and magnificent scene.

"This is the lowest floor of the great tomb," Jing Teng explained.

"Why don't I see any prisons or monsters?" Zu An asked as he looked around. He just felt as if he were among the heavens.

He noticed that all of the shooting stars seemed to be spinning around a single larger star. However, that star was clearly a bit dim.

When he stared at it, he realized that it was no star at all, but rather a talisman. It wasn't like Wang Youjun's Red Radiance Yellow Talisman, which

released a sinister energy, nor was it like Sun En's Record of High Firmament, that gave off a domineering air. This talisman had a neutral and peaceful aura. Looking at it felt like being brushed by a gentle breeze while being bathed in warm morning sunlight.

However, there seemed to be a layer of cracks on its surface, as if the talisman would split in half at any moment. No wonder it looked dull and lusterless, on the brink of destruction.

"Do you really want me to be a monster?" Jing Teng asked with a smile. She was gorgeous to begin with, and now that she was bathed in stellar light, it was as if a faint veil had been cast over her surroundings. She was even more beautiful than the stars around her.

Zu An couldn't help but sigh, replying, "If even a monster could be as beautiful as you, why would people be scared of monsters?"

When she heard him praise her beauty, Jing Teng was really happy. However, on the surface, she couldn't help but say, "Says who? There are some monsters who are really beautiful, you know? For example, the ancient Heavenly Devils were all remarkably beautiful, but cultivators of the world all tremble at the sound of their name."

Zu An had heard of the legend of the Heavenly Devils. It was rumored that once one reached a certain cultivation rank, a Heavenly Devil would appear to corrode their mind. If a cultivator gave in to the temptation, that Heavenly Devil would devour their soul.

He looked calmly at Jing Teng and said, "Heavenly Devils are definitely not as beautiful as you."

Mi Li, who had actually been perking up her ears the entire time even though she was supposed to be asleep, couldn't help but scoff. "Playboy!" She turned over in the special bed she had made and fell asleep again.

A shy look flickered across Jing Teng's face as she pulled Zu An forward with her.

Suddenly, Zu An's expression changed. His entire body started shaking intensely. He hadn't felt anything when he was descending the staircase, but after he took a few steps, he felt boundless might crashing down on him.

While the previous terrifying floors made his fine hairs stand on end, it was hard for him to even breathe on this floor.

In that instant, all of the stars in the sky seemed to have come alive. They released endless brilliance, forming a great constellation map formation. It seemed to have targeted him.

Zu An had previously only appreciated the beauty of the stars, but at that moment, he sensed terrifying power coming from him. Endless pressure rushed at him from all directions. His body caved in, and if it hadn't been endlessly tempered by the Primordial Origin Sutra, he would already have been crushed into powder by the pressure. He finally understood. What beautiful constellation? This was the core of the great tomb's seal, the very thing that was subduing the terrifying monsters in the tomb.

"I'm done for..." he muttered. Endless ideas passed through his mind in that instant, but there wasn't a single one that could help him out of this predicament. Unless...

He was about to move when a pair of soft lips pressed against his, bringing with it a light, fragrant breeze. It was Jing Teng's aura. A cool strand of energy entered him from her lips. For some reason, when she embraced him, the terrifying pressure around him immediately decreased by a great deal.

Zu An's eyes widened. He was full of curiosity, because Jing Teng's cultivation was beneath even his. Why was it that she seemed completely fine before the terrifying great formation's pressure?

Still, regardless of the reason, she had helped him pass through this trial.

"Come on, don't look at me like that... I'll get embarrassed..." Jing Teng said when their lips parted, bashfully looking away.

"Why..." Zu An began to ask when that terrifying pressure rushed at him again.

Jing Teng raised her head nervously and said, "Kiss me!" She didn't wait for Zu An to react and got on her tiptoes to kiss him again.

Perhaps it was just because those red lips were soft and sweet, but Zu An felt that the terrifying pressure had decreased substantially again. Now that they were so close to each other, he could clearly see her eyelashes trembling

slightly. She was really nervous and embarrassed, and not as fiery and bold as she looked on the surface.

When he sensed her underripe movements, Zu An instinctively took the lead. He gently guided her and taught her... When had Jing Teng ever experienced such a thing before? She moaned, and her entire body melted in his arms like water.

Their lips only separated again after a long time. Zu An was about to say something when he groaned. The endless pressure attacked again, and this time, a strand of blood couldn't help but trickle out from his mouth. He was stupefied. What was going on? It was fine when they were kissing, but things turned bad again as soon as they parted. Could it be that he had to continue to kiss Jing Teng in order to endure the current situation?

If not for the fact that he already understood Jing Teng's nature from traveling together all this time, he would even have wondered if Jing Teng had done something to him on purpose.

Jing Teng was alarmed and quickly kissed him. Then, she said through ki transmission, "Big brother Zu, I'm sorry. I didn't expect this place to harm you so much. I thought that since you were human, this formation wouldn't work on you. I've never brought anyone here before and didn't know that this kind of situation would happen. Sorry..."

When he heard her incoherent explanation, Zu An couldn't help but smile. He replied, "Why would I blame you? Besides, I can kiss the incomparably beautiful Miss Teng. I should actually be thanking this great formation."

...

"Ugh..." Mi Li groaned, having woken up because of the great formation's terrifying pressure. She held her chest and looked as if she was about to throw up. However, when she saw that Zu An was fine for the time being, after some hesitation, she gave Jing Teng a look before going back to sleep again. This formation was too terrifying. If she left the Tai'e Sword, perhaps she would also be sealed here.

What is that damn Zu An brat up to? He always ends up in the most dangerous places. Just how many times has it been already? He's really going to drag me down with him sooner or later...

...

When she heard Zu An's romantic words, Jing Teng's fair and white face became completely red. She couldn't help but give Zu An a look of playful protest and said, "I think I now know why you have so many women around you..."

Zu An was speechless. This was a situation where a single wrong reply could have unpredictable results, so he decisively changed the topic. "What do we do now? Could it be that we're just going to have to continue kissing each other like this?"

Jing Teng's face became even redder as she said, "Actually, just kissing isn't enough."

"Then what do we do?" Zu An asked.

In truth, he could sense that as well. For a while, even though the kissing could lessen the pressure, it hadn't been able to completely eliminate it. He could still sense endless pressure surging from all directions; it was simply a bit weaker than before. It was only because his body was powerful that he could endure the remaining pressure. If it were anyone else, they would already have been flattened.

Jing Teng looked at him with starry eyes, asking, "Big brother Zu, do you like me or not?"

"Of course I like you. It's just..." Zu An began.

Along the way, perhaps because that seed of ambiguity had been planted during the Ghost Bride incident, their relationship had been moving much more quickly than usual despite the uncertainties that remained. Furthermore, Jing Teng was stunning, tender, and beautiful as a peony. Perhaps no man could resist her charm. Even so, Zu An had to admit that the time they had spent together was too short. It was hard to really say that they were madly in love.

He almost slapped his own mouth just then. If he said such things in this situation, he'd have to be an idiot! Still, he didn't want to fool her.

"It's enough that you like me. I'm already really happy," Jing Teng said, merely smiling sweetly and pressing her lips against his. Then, she continued, "In

order for you to not be harmed by this great formation, the only way will be to ensure our auras are completely intertwined.”

Zu An was stunned, asking, “How do we do that?”

Jing Teng clearly began breathing quickly, but she quickly strengthened her resolve. She moved over to the corner of Zu An’s lips and licked the bit of blood away, then said in a soft voice, “I’ll teach you...”

Then, she held his hand and placed it in her collar. Her dress gradually slid off and formed a blossoming flower as it landed onto the ground.

A quick look at *bednovel. net* will leave you more fulfilled.

Zu An’s breath quickened. In that instant, the brightest thing in this room was no longer the stars, but rather this woman who looked like a sculpture made from fine white jade. His gaze quickly landed on her lacy white stockings. They really wrapped perfectly around her straight and well-proportioned legs, looking pure yet seductive.

“Do you like it?” Jing Teng asked shyly. The pink tint on her face made her look extremely alluring.

“I do,” Zu An said, feeling his voice grow hoarse.

Jing Teng smiled, then kissed him again. Her breath was like the fragrance of orchids, her lips sweeter than honey. However, everything about her was too underripe. After her initial brazenness, she didn’t seem to really know what to do now.

Zu An gently took her slender waist into his arms. He kissed her small and delicate ears and said, “I think I should teach you instead.”

...

Pah pah pah!

Above, in Immortal Ruler Baopu’s burial room, Chu Chuyan was pounding a medicinal pestle. There was a bit of fine sweat on her temples, and her teeth were gritted as she used all her strength to mix the item in the pot.

Yan Xuehen nodded slightly and said, “Chuyan, use a bit more force. Only if you completely crush it through 981 continuous movements can you fully bring out the medicinal force of this pill.”

As she spoke, she added some bright and glistening petals in. They were spiritual flowers from White Jade Sect’s medicinal garden. Their nectar could aid in the healing of internal and external injuries, and bring out the medicinal force of a spiritual herb. It turned out that the group was injured from the earlier battle, so Yan Xuehen had taken out some of the White Jade Sect’s medicine to distribute to them.

Chu Chuyan voiced her understanding and used even more strength.

Pff pff pff!

The tender and beautiful flower petals and medicine that was full of spiritual essence were quickly mixed into a medicinal paste.

Chu Chuyan divided the medicinal paste among the group, then asked Yan Xuehen worriedly “Master, do you think Ah Zu is in danger?”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1828: Jing Teng’s Original Body

“Don’t worry, that brat is even more clever and quick-witted than a ghost. He’ll be fine,” Yan Xuehen said. Despite that, she was also a bit nervous.

“But that Ghost King is just too strong! Besides, there seem to be many monsters hiding in this great tomb, making it incredibly dangerous...” Chu Chuyan said worriedly.

“Don’t worry. It’s not as if he hasn’t encountered even stronger beings before,” Yun Jianyue said. It wasn’t only to console Chu Chuyan, but also her own disciple.

Yan Xuehen couldn’t help but sigh in relief when she heard Yun Jianyue speak up too, thinking, Looks like my judgment wasn’t wrong.

“Exactly, and with the help of Miss Jing who is so familiar with this great tomb, it should be okay,” Pei Mianman added.

The women all became quieter when Jing Teng was mentioned. Then, they flocked around Qiu Honglei again and asked her questions.

“Is that Miss Jing really a vine fiend?”

“Isn’t she just a bit too close to Immortal Ruler Baopu? It doesn’t seem as if she was enlightened in passing by him!”

“Also, doesn’t she know a bit too much about this tomb? She’s not like some random vine fiend at all.”

...

The more they discussed things with each other, the more they felt that there was something wrong, and yet they couldn't really come to a conclusion. In the end, they could only try to find out about how she and Zu An had met in the first place. They all stared at Qiu Honglei, because she was the one who had spent the most time with Jing Teng in this world.

When she saw all the other women look at her as if she were a little good-for-nothing, Qiu Honglei felt quite sullen too.

I don’t know either...

Jing Teng and Zu An clearly hadn’t exchanged many words along the way, and the two of them had behaved quite normally; even calling them friends would have been a stretch. Why had they suddenly become lovers?

“Either way, there’s nothing to do now but to wait, so tell us a bit about everything you’ve experienced along the way. Let’s join hands and try to see if there were any parts that you might have overlooked,” Pei Mianman said with a smile.

“How senseless,” Yan Xuehen said, stepping away to one side as if she didn’t want to join in such gossip.

The other women were full of admiration.

As expected of Sect Master Yan! She’s like a goddess of ice, standing aloof from the rest of the world.

But how could they know that Yan Xuehen's ears were perked up and she was secretly listening to everything they did?

Meanwhile, Qiu Honglei was feeling helpless and irritated.

This big-boobed girl really is treating me as trash!

However, she was also curious about how those two had ended up together, so she could only recount everything they had gone through after she and Zu An arrived in this world.

...

The women were all perplexed after listening to her account. The two really had acted completely normally! Why had their relationship suddenly reached the level of sweethearts?

A weak voice asked just then, "Could it be that something happened in that ghost manor? Big sister Qiu and big brother Zu were together the entire time, so there's no way he would do anything in front of you. That was the only period where the two of you were separated, and Miss Jing wasn't near you at the time either."

The other women's eyes immediately brightened and they concurred, "That is the most likely case." They all looked at Xie Daoyun and added, "We didn't expect Miss Xie to be so bright. No wonder you were able to comprehend the most profound runes after joining the academy's rear mountain."

Xie Daoyun blushed and replied, "Big sisters are also really smart; it's just that it's harder to see these things while being caught up in the situation."

The women's moods finally improved a bit. Otherwise, they were all proud of their aptitudes and highly intelligent, so losing to a younger woman here would look a bit bad.

Wait, it's one thing if we can't see the situation since we're all part of this mess, but what is going on with Sect Master Yun?

Yan Xuehen hadn't joined in from the start, so no one had thought about her too much, but Yun Jianyue had been enthusiastically helping them discuss the situation.

When she saw their suspicious looks, Yun Jianyue was a bit alarmed. However, she had experienced all sorts of crazy situations and immediately asked, “Do you think that Jing Teng is seducing that brat Zu An?”

“I don’t think so,” Chu Chuyan said with a frown. Even though they hadn’t spent that much time together, that Miss Jing seemed quite icy and arrogant.

“Why not? That Jing woman’s body is full of strangeness, and that brat Zu An is so perverted. The two of them might just be doing something that’s letting all of you down,” Yun Jianyue said with a smile, as if she wished for the whole world to be cast into chaos.

...

Achoo!

Zu An, who was on the lowest floor, sneezed. Jing Teng was curled up in his arms like a rabbit, her entire body gentle and delicate. She asked, “Big brother Zu, is it cold for you?”

Zu An gently caressed her skin that was heating up like a boiled egg, replying, “Your body is so warm; how could I be cold?”

“You’re so annoying. Big brother Zu is so bad...” Jing Teng protested playfully.

She normally sounded more like a strong and powerful older sister, but now, her voice was as sweet as a young maiden’s. For Zu An, it was as if he were a soldier on the battlefield roused once more by the sound of war drums. He immediately launched another assault.

“Mmm...” Jing Teng groaned with a frown. Her body shook intensely, and tears flickered at the corners of her eyes.

“I’ve caused you pain. I’m sorry...” Zu An quickly apologized. In that instant, he was caught off guard.

Jing Teng giggled when she saw his nervousness, replying, “It did hurt in the beginning, but later on...” She trailed off, her face a bit red. She wrapped her arms around his neck and gently said, “I never imagined that becoming a person would bring so much bliss.”

Zu An was startled. How could he possibly still hold himself back?

...

After an unknown amount of time had passed, the two of them were completely wrapped around each other. Zu An was startled to sense a trace of spiritual light coming out of Jing Teng's body.

Just then, a notification sound from the Keyboard System played in Zu An's mind.

Baopu Sutra detected. Would you like to integrate this skill?

A keyboard image appeared before Zu An's eyes. The F6 key flickered, and the trace of light floated above it. He could see that it was in the shape of a book.

Zu An didn't immediately integrate the skill; instead, he looked at Jing Teng and asked, "What just happened?"

"That's the true Baopu Sutra, of course," Jing Teng said, her face completely red. She was as meek as a kitten.

"Why was it with you, and why are you giving it to me?" Zu An asked. Even though he already knew what kind of thing it was, he was still incredibly shocked.

"I was really close to Immortal Ruler Baopu, and he couldn't find a successor in time and was about to leave. That was why he asked me to entrust this item to someone," Jing Teng began. "As for why I gave it to you..." she continued with a sigh. Her eyes were full of emotions as she continued, "I've even given myself to you, so what can't I give you?"

Zu An couldn't help but pull her close, asking, "Aren't you worried that I might have approached you with ulterior motives?"

"I was really upset that Zang Ao tricked me in the past, but if I've been fooled by you..." Jing Teng began as she sat up, letting her black hair fall down. She looked calmly at him, then said with a sweet smile, "I would still accept it willingly."

Zu An felt something stir powerfully within him. He hugged her and kissed her again.

Jing Teng cried out in alarm and hurriedly begged him, "Big brother Zu, I really can't take any more..."

Zu An let her go with a smile, saying, "I'm not someone who doesn't know what's important."

Jing Teng's face was red from ear to ear. She thought, This guy looks like a refined and gentle scholar on the outside, but he's actually like a freaking camel!

Zu An cried out in surprise, "I can't sense the pressure anymore!"

He had felt as if he were about to be crushed, but now, even a long time after they kissed, he couldn't feel that terrifying pressure anymore.

"Silly big brother, didn't I already tell you that as long as your aura harmonized with mine, you wouldn't be in danger?" Jing Teng replied, her finger gently brushing past his cheek. Her expression was a mix of joy and unwillingness to part.

Zu An held her wonderful body close to him while helping her move her beautiful hair, which was damp with sweat, behind her ears. He asked, "Can you tell me what is going on now?"

Jing Teng sighed and replied, "Does big brother Zu still remember why you brought me here to the great tomb?"

"To search for your original body, right?" Zu An answered, looking around. He wanted to see what her original body was.

Either way, he'd already had experience with fiends, foxes, snakes, and all sorts of other creatures. As long as Jing Teng's original body wasn't too ridiculous, he wouldn't be that frightened at all.

However, he suddenly recalled the monsters he had encountered along the way. They really were all ugly and disgusting things. His expression stiffened.

No, Jing Teng is so pretty. She's definitely not a disgusting monster like that.

Jing Teng suddenly smiled and said, "Big brother Zu must be worried that my original body is an ugly and disgusting monster, right?"

Zu An's face heated up. He lowered his head and kissed her, saying, "Don't worry. Since we're already together, I can accept it no matter what your original form is like."

"Really? What if its entire body is covered in eyes like that floor, or there's slime covering its entire body..." Jing Teng began, causing Zu An's face to pale a bit as he listened to her. She watched his expression closely. When she saw that, her body rocked back and forth with laughter. She then said, "Alright, alright, I won't mess with you anymore. That is my original body."

Then, she pointed at a certain place. Zu An followed her finger and looked in that direction. He was stunned to see that apart from a sky full of stars, there was nothing else.

When she saw his confused look, Jing Teng moved closer into his embrace and said, "Over there. Follow that direction."

Zu An finally saw what she was pointing at under her lead. There was a talisman at the very center of the constellations, and it had a deep crack in it. His expression changed as he asked, "That talisman is your original body?"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1829: Sisters

It was reasonable for Zu An to be shocked. After all, he had imagined all sorts of possibilities, but they were all living things. He had never expected her original body to be a talisman. Then wasn't she an inanimate object?

Seemingly seeing through his confusion, Jing Teng sorted out her clothes while explaining, "I can't remember how long this great tomb has existed, but in the past, this entire great tomb sealed all of the monsters here through this great formation. Meanwhile, this talisman is the core of the formation. It can be considered the eye of the formation."

“As something that subdued so many terrifying creatures, it was extremely mysterious in its own right. Just like that, after ages passed, it gradually developed sentience of its own. Then, I was born.”

Zu An suddenly realized what had happened. No wonder she understood this great tomb so well, and yet didn't know who had built the great tomb or anything more ancient than that. He asked, “So that story about being enlightened from some tree vine was fake?”

Jing Teng was a bit apologetic as she said, “I wasn't deliberately trying to fool you. At first, I really believed that I was just a vine that Immortal Ruler Baopu enlightened, but later, when I came to this great tomb, I gradually regained some memories.

“In the past, even though I developed sentience, I was still trapped in this great tomb. When that old man Immortal Ruler Baopu barged into the great tomb and accidentally entered the dangerous parts, though, I saved him, and we became friends despite our age difference.”

Zu An had a strange expression.

It's hard to even say who's older between you and Immortal Ruler Baopu.

His girls really did have a wide age range. There were some who were young ladies in their teens, some women around twenty to thirty, and also...

Hm, I wonder how old big sisters Yun and Yan are.

He had thought that Mi Li was the oldest one, but now, it seemed Jing Teng could be up to par. People said that women are most beautiful at the age of eighteen, but did these madams ripen at eighty-eight thousand? Why did he not feel that eighty-eight thousand was that strange, and yet eighteen felt weirder?

Jing Teng continued, “I learned about a lot of things regarding the human world from Immortal Ruler Baopu, and I had a yearning for it too. So I sometimes snuck out to play. In order to avoid trouble, I just said that I was a vine that the immortal ruler enlightened. Everything was fine at first, until something happened...”

Just then, a sneer came from behind them. “I was wondering what you two were doing. So it turns out this adulterous couple was doing despicable things!”

Zu An was startled. He quickly moved Jing Teng behind him and watched the entrance nervously. Black mist slowly seeped through, with skulls vaguely visible within it. Who else could it be but the Ghost King?

Zu An’s expression was a bit unpleasant. The two of them had been so busy that they actually forgot this great enemy who had been chasing after them.

I will definitely protect Jing Teng!

“Huh?” he exclaimed as he suddenly thought of something.

Why was the Ghost King not affected by the great formation at all? Normally, the formation should have sealed all of the monsters in the great tomb, so the Ghost King should have been suppressed, right?

After all, when Zu An first entered, he had felt as if he were about to be crushed. Even though the Ghost King was stronger than him, it wasn’t to an absurd degree. The Ghost King also had a demonic attribute, which meant it should have been even less likely that they could resist that power. Why did they seem completely fine then?

“Where is the Baopu Sutra?” the Ghost King asked, staring at Jing Teng.

Jing Teng didn’t hide it and admitted frankly, “I gave it to big brother Zu.”

The Ghost King exclaimed furiously, “You actually gave something that precious to him?!”

You have successfully trolled the Ghost King for +444 +444 +444...

“He is my man, so who else would I give it to but him?” Jing Teng retorted, having already sorted out her clothes. She clung to Zu An’s arm and looked at the Ghost King with a taunting expression.

The black mist around the Ghost King’s body flared about chaotically. They had clearly been provoked. They said, “It’s fine. Since I now know where the Baopu Sutra is, then I just need to force it out of him.”

Suddenly, the entire place warped. Roars came from the distance, as if the monsters were about to escape and could arrive at any time. It really was frightening.

Even the Ghost King felt some restraining fear and quickly said, "You damn brat, hand it over and this king can let you off. I can even let the women upstairs go."

Zu An sneered and retorted, "I'm not someone who's used to placing my fate in the hands of another."

"Hmph, your knowledge is limited, so this king won't lower myself to your level," the Ghost King sneered. "I believe you must have seen those terrifying beings on your way here. The seal on this great tomb is about to collapse, so if you stall for time and they break free, you two will undoubtedly die even if this king doesn't do a thing to you."

Zu An's expression changed, because he knew that the Ghost King was telling the truth. If even a single one of these monsters got out, forget about them, even the Ghost King could die. However, there was no way he would just hand over the Baopu Sutra.

While he was feeling conflicted, Jing Teng suddenly sighed and looked at the Ghost King, asking, "Just why do you want the Baopu Sutra so badly in the first place?"

"The path of immortal ascension, of course. Only after you achieve immortality can you truly transcend," the Ghost King said proudly. Then, they snapped impatiently, "Stop wasting time. I can let you keep a copy for yourself, but that's as far as I'm willing to compromise."

Roars came from the distance from time to time. All sorts of terrifying auras were starting to awaken. Zu An could sense all that too, and knew he couldn't waste any more time.

"Do you think you can transcend just from achieving immortality?" Jing Teng retorted, laughing in ridicule. "Do you know why I drew you all the way here?"

The black mist around the Ghost King trembled. They replied, "Are you trying to use this great demon-suppressing formation against me? Unfortunately, you'll be disappointed. For some reason, this king doesn't seem to need to fear this thing."

Jing Teng looked at the Ghost King with a strange expression and replied, "Could it be that you haven't realized why yet?"

"This king did lose some of my memories when I fled this great tomb. However, you can forget about trying to shake my will with something like that," the Ghost King said with a sneer.

Jing Teng was a bit speechless. She pointed at the distant talisman and said. "Look over there."

"You're using such childish tactics..." the Ghost King began, but still couldn't help but glance in that direction. Their voice came to a screeching halt, and the figure in the black mist also began to tremble intensely.

When he saw that the Ghost King was preoccupied, Zu An saw a rare chance. He was about to attack when Jing Teng stopped him. He looked at her in confusion.

"No, no, how could this be..." the Ghost King murmured while trembling. Even though they didn't have a body, the black mist seemed to have condensed into arms clutching their head.

"Don't forget your mission," Jing Teng said with a sigh. She pointed her finger toward the distant formation core talisman. The talisman shone with yellow radiance, as if it had come alive. A streak of light shone on the Ghost King, who immediately began to howl in pain.

Zu An was overjoyed. If this great formation could deal with the Ghost King, that would be the best result! He wouldn't need to fight to the death anymore. However, Jing Teng's reaction was a bit strange.

Under the radiance of that light, the Ghost King's black mist rapidly shrank. The black skulls fragmented and disappeared. Eventually, the endless black mist grew smaller and smaller, thinner and thinner. Then, it ultimately became about the size of a person.

Zu An was startled. Was this the Ghost King's original body? He wondered just what kind of monster they were.

The mist grew fainter, then all dispersed, turning into a set of black clothes. The Ghost King's true appearance was revealed.

Zu An's eyes practically popped out of their sockets. If the Ghost King had been one of those disgusting monsters he had seen on the floors above or something else, he wouldn't have found it strange at all. However, the Ghost King was actually a woman, and an extremely beautiful woman. No less!

That alone was still understandable, as there were many pretty women in the world. Zu An had seen his fair share himself. The real reason he was shocked was because she looked identical to Jing Teng!

No, upon closer inspection, there was still a difference. Jing Teng was dressed in white, while this one was dressed in black. Furthermore, their expressions were a bit different. Jing Teng was cool and elegant, while this black-clad woman was fierce and treacherous. Even if he didn't know the two of them, he would still subconsciously feel closer to the white Jing Teng's side.

"Just what is going on?" Zu An asked, full of questions.

Jing Teng sighed, then explained, "Didn't I say that this talisman was quite mysterious? As a long time passed, it gradually developed a will of its own, which was me. When I was born, I was full of curiosity toward everything, so I often snuck out to play in the outside world. Of course, I knew the risks of that and left half of my power to continue the operation of this great formation, so nothing bad would happen to this great tomb."

"However, what I didn't expect was that once I left, some terrifying beings in the tomb obtained an opportunity. They tried to corrupt this talisman with their evil powers. Even though they failed, their sinister energy spurred the existence of another me, which is her, my little sister."

Jing Teng looked directly at the Ghost King as she spoke.

"Who is your little sister?!" the Ghost King exclaimed, her expression unpleasant. Even though many of her memories had just returned, she still found it a bit hard to accept.

It wasn't just her, even Zu An was being tossed and turned in this storm! The Ghost King was actually Jing Teng's twin sister?!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1830: Saving the World

Zu An couldn't help but ask in confusion, "Didn't she pretend to be Zang Ao to approach you and try to start a relationship with you?"

And yet in the end, after all that, it was just your sister? What kind of weird fetish is this now?

Jing Teng replied, "In the past, when her will was born, she also grew more and more curious about the outside world. However, unlike the past me who only had curiosity and came back after playing around for a bit, she was corroded by the great tomb's sinister energy and always wanted to be completely free from this great tomb.

"Eventually, she finally obtained the opportunity. When I left, she completely broke free from our original body and fled this great tomb, abandoning her responsibility as the seal of this place. As she completely severed her connection, she was seriously injured and she lost a portion of her memories. Even her body started to change in strange ways.

"When I found out about it, I tried to find her, and had no choice but to leave the tomb too. My memories were also severely damaged at the time. Even though I knew that I clearly had something I really had to do, it was only recently that I gradually recovered my memories."

Zu An suddenly realized what was happening. No wonder she had instinctively gotten closer to Zang Ao. Apart from Immortal Ruler Baopu's damned prophecy, it was likely due to the two of them being sisters too.

As for the Ghost King, even though she had lost her memories, she had also been unknowingly looking for Jing Teng the entire time, because she could sense that Jing Teng had something she needed.

All that could be said was that everything had actually been secretly arranged by fate.

The Ghost King said with a cold snort, "Please don't act like such a noble and lofty person. What right do you have to claim that your leaving was just out of curiosity, while mine was evil?"

Jing Teng replied, "That's because my trips were always very short, and I still firmly remembered my responsibility. Every time I came back, I continued to maintain the seal, but you wanted to fully break free from it all..."

"F*ck the responsibility!" the Ghost King interrupted her. "Just how many years have we guarded this damn tomb for already? It's been so long that I can't even remember anymore. Prisoners usually have a limited sentence, but what about us? We can only remain in the depths of this gloomy great tomb and spend time senselessly without any end in sight. I've had enough of this kind of life!" She paused for a moment, then said to Jing Teng with a sneer, "Don't tell me you haven't had enough of it yourself. Otherwise, you wouldn't have secretly snuck out to play."

Jing Teng became quiet. A while later, she said, "You're right. I didn't like that kind of life that much. Still, I've always remembered my responsibility. If this place is abandoned and the seal on these monsters breaks, and they flee, the people will suffer a terrible tragedy. This entire world might be destroyed."

"What does that have to do with me? Either way, I don't know any of those ant-like humans. As long as I can live a good life, who cares what happens to everything else?" the Ghost King said with a sneer, feeling that Jing Teng was being too pedantic.

Zu An now more or less understood the situation. Even though these two had both developed sentience and emerged from the talisman, their worldviews were entirely different. Jing Teng was more upright and cared for the fate of mankind, while the Ghost King cared more about self-preservation.

Strictly speaking, it was hard to say who was right and who was wrong. It all depended on perspective. However, with Zu An's upbringing and lifestyle growing up, he naturally leaned closer to Jing Teng's side.

"Even so, you can't be so selfish! If we leave, this talisman will quickly break down and the formation that's suppressing these devils won't be able to operate anymore. All of these terrifying beings in the great tomb will wake up soon!" Jing Teng exclaimed urgently. The great tomb's seal was clearly at risk of breaking down at any moment.

"If I'm selfish, what do we call those guys who forced us to spend such a meaningless eternity here?" the Ghost King sneered. "Besides, they're nowhere to be seen and don't even care about us anymore. Why do we still

have to bother with the formation? After hundreds of thousands of years, have we still not given up enough?"

Zu An was startled. He gave the delicate Jing Teng a look and thought to himself, So her age was already in the hundreds of thousands... Then, who are these other people the Ghost King is talking about?

"They must have their own worries, or maybe they encountered something they couldn't solve," Jing Teng said with a dejected expression.

"Enough! You're always fixated on thinking about others. When have you ever thought about yourself?" the Ghost King retorted with a mocking expression. "You can be kind and all on your own, but don't drag me into it. I don't want any part in that."

Jing Teng was dazed. Could it be that she really had been carried away by wishful thinking?

Just then, the Ghost King gave Zu An a look of disdain and remarked, "Did you sleep with that damn kid just now?"

You have successfully trolled the Ghost King for +666 +666 +666...

Jing Teng's face became red again. She asked, "What does that have to do with you?"

"Not much, really. It's just that the thought of you looking like me and touching him all over disgusts me," the Ghost King replied, making a retching motion.

"What do you mean, looking like you?" Jing Teng retorted in embarrassment. "I don't look like you! This is my body! What does it have to do with you?"

"It's your fault for looking exactly the same as me. Who knows whether he was thinking about me when he was harassing you? Maybe he decided to get revenge that way because he can't win against me... Ugh, it's gross just thinking about it," the Ghost King grumbled, holding her elbows with a look of disgust.

Zu An and Jing Teng were speechless.

Jing Teng couldn't help but give Zu An a glance. A trace of redness flashed across her face as she asked, "Big brother Zu, would you do something like that?"

Zu An was stunned. He gave the Ghost King an annoyed glare and snapped, "I had no idea that you two looked the same, so how could I have done something like that?"

The Ghost King sneered, retorting, "You might not have known before, but now you do. Who knows what might happen in the future?"

Zu An was speechless. He replied, "You're overthinking things. A woman like you who's covered in skulls and hides in black mist, and even devours the bloody hearts of others, isn't my type at all. How are you like Teng'er at all?"

The Ghost King exclaimed furiously, "What did you say?!"

You have successfully trolled the Ghost King for +444 +444 +444...

Her second-most hated thing in the world was being compared to her big sister, and the first was others saying she was worse.

Zu An gave her an annoyed look and remarked, "After living for so long and growing old, I guess your hearing isn't so good now."

The Ghost King roared in rage, "This king will kill you!"

You have successfully trolled the Ghost King for +601 +601 +601...

As soon as she spoke, a burst of visible sound waves appeared behind her as she rushed at Zu An. She already knew that Zu An had ways of dealing with soul attacks; this time, though, she wasn't using the Demonic Voice of the Ghost King as an area of effect attack, but rather focusing on him alone. Its power thus became many times greater than before.

As for Jing Teng, she wasn't all that worried. It was difficult for anyone to hurt her with the demon-subduing great formation in place.

When he sensed that terrifying demonic voice, Zu An's expression changed. He was just about to summon Hundredwarble when he felt a warm feeling emanating from his chest. The Violet-Gold Alms from before flew above him and cast down a field of gentle golden light. Some buddha projections

manifested around it, chanting profound sutras in a low voice. When that terrifying demonic voice reached him, it was instantly deflected by the buddha radiance.

The Ghost King choked. She cursed, "That damn monk fooled me! He even gave you his precious treasure!" She realized that the Demonic Voice of the Ghost King wouldn't do anything anymore. Her figure flickered and she attacked Zu An directly.

However, Zu An had already prepared for her attack ahead of time. When he saw that, he drew the Tai'e Sword, and both sides exchanged more than ten blows in an instant.

Now that the Ghost King had taken human form, she was much easier to deal with. After all, that half-physical, half-intangible body really was hard to attack.

Just then, Jing Teng seized the chance to get in between the two of them, saying, "Little sister, let's not fight anymore."

"Don't call me little sister. It sounds disgusting," the Ghost King said, although she stopped. She thought, This Zu An brat really is slippery. It won't be easy to take him down quickly.

"But you are my little sister," Jing Teng said with an apologetic expression. "If not for the fact that I just wanted to have fun and gave those monsters an opportunity, you wouldn't have been tainted by their evil energy."

"What evil energy? With this demon-suppressing great formation here, what demon could possibly taint me?" the Ghost King replied proudly. "It's just that their interests happened to align with mine."

As if responding to what she said, the entire place trembled violently. Endless sinister laughter, furious roars, and low growls emerged from the distance.

Jing Teng's expression changed. She looked at the divine talisman.

Zu An noticed that the constellations in the sky were beginning to fall, and those that remained above flickered, as if they could go out at any time.

Jing Teng quickly said to the Ghost King, "Little sister, let's go back. Otherwise, without us, the demon-suppressing talisman won't have enough

power to maintain this seal anymore. If this place fully collapses, everything will be over!”

The Ghost King retorted with a sneer, “Just what made you feel as if I would agree to go back to that talisman with you? How great is my life right now, living carefree every day? Why would I go back and suffer?” Sensing that Jing Teng was about to keep trying to persuade her, she continued, “If you pity mankind so much, why don’t you sacrifice yourself to save them? Why do you want me to go with you? What else can this be but hypocrisy?”

Zu An’s expression changed. He grabbed Jing Teng’s arm and asked, “Will you die if you return to the talisman?”

Jing Teng didn’t answer; instead, she said gently, “I’ve already been away from the talisman for so many years after being born. That’s actually already a great blessing for me. Besides, I even met you. This lifetime was already incredible, so I have no regrets left.”

When he heard her say that, Zu An’s heart gradually sank.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1831: Collapse

Chapter 1831: Collapse

“Weren’t you able to go out and play, then return? Why do you have to die if you return now?” Zu An asked in shock.

“It’s different now,” Jing Teng said, shaking her head. “My little sister and I left one after another, so the talisman has already suffered irreversible damage and could break at any time. I can only use my core to repair the damage to the divine talisman.” When she saw Zu An’s anxious look, she gently held his cheek and said, “Don’t try to persuade me otherwise. This is my fated mission, as well as my responsibility. Besides, the fact that I could be with you is already a great blessing.”

Zu An couldn't help but point at the Ghost King off to the side, asking, “You two are from the same source, so why doesn’t she care about this? Are good people supposed to suffer and get bullied then?”

The Ghost King retorted with a frown, "What, you can't accept it?"

Zu An suddenly became furious, but Jing Teng grabbed his arm and said, "There's no need to get angry. This is my own choice and it doesn't have anything to do with other people. The only thing I regret is not being able to stay together with you."

Zu An suddenly asked, "If we make her do it too, do you guys not need to die?"

The Ghost King's expression changed. She snapped, "Damn kid, what are you planning?" Even though she was stronger than him, this brat had all sorts of weird abilities and even left her a bit apprehensive. If he went all out and took her out with him, that would be a huge loss.

Zu An didn't pay her any attention and looked nervously at Jing Teng, waiting for her reply.

Jing Teng shook her head slightly and said, "The demon-suppressing talisman has suffered too much damage. Even if we join up together, our souls will still disappear. It's just that if she is with me, the Demon-Suppressing Divine Talisman should be able to completely recover. If I'm alone, the talisman might be fine for a short time, but as time goes on, I'm sure there will be issues again."

The Ghost King shouted, "Really? If you can fix it by yourself, why are you dragging me into it?"

Jing Teng looked at the Ghost King calmly before saying, "I can choose to protect it on my own, but I hope that one day, once you're tired of playing around, you'll come back to guard this formation with me."

The Ghost King clicked her tongue and said, "Don't worry, I'll definitely be having the time of my life out there. The human world is so interesting, so how could I ever get tired of playing?"

"Then can you promise me that you won't harm big brother Zu and those women up there?" Jing Teng asked, looking into her eyes.

The Ghost King was about to refuse out of pride, but after thinking about it, she realized that Jing Teng was already about to die for her sake. So if she couldn't even promise that and forced her sister into a corner, it could actually

become even more dangerous for her. She said, "Fine, then. In order to give you face, I won't continue quarreling with them."

Jing Teng sighed in relief. A smile appeared on her face as she thought, It seems this little sister of mine isn't completely irredeemable.

Then, she wasn't in the mood to pay the Ghost King any more attention; instead, she started to exchange some last endearing words with Zu An. She wanted to cherish every remaining second.

The Ghost King got a bit annoyed from listening to them and couldn't help but say, "No wonder your reserved self was so eager to offer yourself up and didn't even hesitate to go wild here. So you already knew you were going to meet your end here."

Jing Teng's pretty face turned red, and she ignored the Ghost King.

When the Ghost King saw that her remarks weren't getting any responses from Jing Teng, she changed her target to Zu An, remarking, "Damn brat, judging from our interactions, you don't seem to be someone from this world. On one hand, there's the woman you love, but on the other, it's just some people you don't know. What choice will you make?"

Zu An fell silent; it was unclear what he was thinking.

"If you choose the woman you love, you're not all that different from me and only care about the people close to you. Who cares about everything else?" the Ghost King remarked proudly. She continued, "On the other hand, if you choose the people you don't know and sacrifice the woman you love, you might seem grand in the eyes of many people, but you'll simply be a hypocrite. I'm sure you'll regret it yourself for the rest of your life. Besides, that would mean my silly big sister really was a fool, always choosing trash men."

Jing Teng's voice remained calm as she said, "I don't think so. Not only would I not blame him for his choice, I'd only respect him more if he agreed with me. This is my mission, as well as my fated end."

"Our fated end is to be destroyed and become an emotionless Demon-Suppressing Talisman again, only to spend an eternity like that?" the Ghost King retorted coldly. "My fate is my own! It's no big deal for me to reject such a fate!"

...

“Well spoken!”

“The lady is bold and mighty!”

“Even among us, you can be considered a great hero.”

“Why don’t you just break that seal and we’ll subdue the various worlds together? Wouldn’t such excitement be much more interesting than what you’re experiencing right now?”

Chilly winds swept through the air, containing countless murmurings.

...

Jing Teng’s expression changed. She could tell that these were the voices of the monsters locked up in the great tomb. She hadn’t expected some of them to have already woken up and their divine wills to be able to reach all the way here. It was clear that the seal of the great tomb was already approaching collapse. There was nothing else that could stop those beings.

The Ghost King’s expression changed several times. She seemed to be a bit tempted. However, Jing Teng no longer hesitated and walked up to the Ghost King, saying, “Little sister, remember what you promised me just now.”

The Ghost King harrumphed, retorting, “What are you acting like that for? Even though I’m not usually the type to always stick to my word, since I agreed to you this time, I naturally won’t go back on my word.”

“That’s good...” Jing Teng said, her mood heavy.

Now, the Ghost King became a bit uncomfortable. After all, they were sisters born from the same place. When she saw that Zu An was still standing silently in place, she asked, “Are you a man or not? Your woman is about to sacrifice herself to save the world, and yet you’re just shaking like a quail.”

Zu An was about to say something when Jing Teng interrupted, saying, “I have no more regrets after experiencing my love with big brother Zu, so there’s no need to talk about anything else. As long as we can live on in each other’s thoughts, it can’t truly be considered death.”

Cracks began to fill the whole place, accompanied by the sound of shattering. The stars above could no longer continue their rotation, and the cracks on the Demon-Suppressing Talisman also grew bigger and bigger. It seemed there was only a small part that was still holding it together, as if it could break apart at any moment.

Jing Teng gave Zu An a reluctant look, then flew toward that talisman without looking back again. She was worried that she would no longer be able to continue if she gave him even one extra look.

Just then, however, streaks of red, green, and black energy rushed in through the shattered space up ahead. Every single one carried a terrifying aura as they swept toward Jing Teng. It was clear that they knew this was the crucial moment, and that they had to stop Jing Teng from returning to the Demon-Suppressing Talisman.

Jing Teng's expression was cold. Her hands formed a seal, and an azure dragon, white tiger, vermilion bird, and black tortoise rushed out to fend off those terrifying energies, fighting them on equal ground. This was her home court, so now that she was here, she was much stronger.

Zu An quickly rushed forward to help her. Primordial ki seemed to have a restrictive effect on those beings. Their auras quickly fell into a disadvantaged state.

"Damn kid, could it be that you really just want your woman to die?"

"Aren't you just speeding up her death?"

...

All kinds of demonic murmurs filled the air around Zu An. They weren't soul attacks; instead, they were just words used to sway his heart. His expression turned ashen, quickly changing several times.

Just then, several voices also spoke in the Ghost King's ear.

"Hurry and stop her! We'll help you absorb her soul, and then you can fix your damaged soul. Your strength will soar to even greater heights then!"

"Weren't you looking for the Baopu Sutra? Why not use this chance to take it back?"

“If you suck out that woman’s soul, your strength will already be great enough to transcend. You won’t even need to fear someone like Immortal Ruler Baopu anymore!”

...

The Ghost King’s expression was cold. In the end, she said with a snort, “All of you had better shut up. Even though I dislike her cowardly saintlike facade, in the end, we are sisters. How can I help you all and harm her instead?”

“Do you think she’ll let you go once she fully stabilizes the Demon-Suppressing Formation?”

“Do you really think she won’t try to suck you dry if you don’t do it first?”

“She was only saying those things to trick you. If the formation is fixed again, she’ll have enough power to completely devour you. Only then can it fully repair the Demon-Suppressing Talisman!”

The Ghost King’s expression changed. Fully repairing the Demon-Suppressing Talisman was indeed Jing Teng’s desire.

Suddenly, a strand of black energy wrapped around her body when there was an opening in her thoughts. A sinister voice cackled, saying, “The reason you were able to separate yourself from the talisman in the past was because of this one’s help. It’s now time for you to repay your debt.” At the same time, black energy swirled around her entire body. Skulls were vaguely visible within the black energy.

“All of you, get lost!” the Ghost King exclaimed.

She struggled frantically, clearly trying to resist the invasion of divine will. However, when she borrowed their help in the past, they had already done certain things to her. Despite her struggles, bit by bit, she was eventually defeated. Her eyes started to become as black as ink, and not even the whites of her eyes could be seen anymore.

“Little sister!” Jing Teng exclaimed in a lock. She quickly sent a streak of golden light at the black mist.

When the black mist was struck by the golden light, the Ghost King finally got a breather and seized control of her own body again.

However, because Jing Teng was distracted, she was quickly struck by a streak of green radiance. Blood spurted out of her mouth and she fell from the air.

The other lights all attacked Jing Teng, intending to destroy her on the spot.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1832: Everything

Just as Jing Teng seemed about to be hit by the streaks of radiance, Zu An instantly appeared at her side. Sword radiance erupted from his hands and blocked the lights head on.

A strong wind blew toward them just then. Zu An had to stand protectively in front of Jing Teng and couldn't dodge in time, so he could only do his best to prevent his vitals from being hit.

Boom!

A fist slammed into him, and a strand of blood trickled out of the corner of his lips. He did everything he could to frantically suck away its power with the Heaven Devouring Sutra and Kun Peng force, while retreating several dozen zhang backward with Jing Teng.

He saw that the one who had attacked was none other than the Ghost King. He couldn't help but sigh inwardly. That attack seemed to be far from the Ghost King's normal power.

"You damn kid, you'd better be careful. You might not be so lucky next time," the Ghost King warned him.

Zu An now noticed that the Ghost King was sometimes conscious, and sometimes muddle-headed. She was clearly doing everything she could to fight the black mist for control over her own body. However, judging from the looks of things, it didn't seem as if it would be long before she completely lost control.

Just then, those strands of aura roared, "Lend us all of your power, or else none of us will be able to get out!"

As if some other things had heard what they were saying, the entire great tomb began to tremble intensely. Countless auras rushed toward the area. Soon after, the lights became thicker and seemed to condense together.

The red light formed a middle-aged man that was dressed entirely in blood-red clothes. His robes' spacious sleeves, his scarlet cloak, and everything else was red.

Meanwhile, the green radiance condensed into a green-robed elder. His eyes flickered brightly, but he looked like a shriveled corpse.

On the other hand, the black energy around the Ghost King had already turned into black mist and skulls again.

Jing Teng quickly said, "They're all the most powerful beings in this prison. Among them, the Blood Devil is the weakest, but his ability is special and he excels in escape. The green-robed one is from the bug race, so be careful of his bugs. The other one is the Lord of Black Mist. Many of the abilities my little sister used came from none other than him."

Zu An's expression changed. He asked, "All of them escaped?"

If all of these beings had broken out of prison, like hell was there still a fight to be had! He wondered whether he could take the chance to just escape with Jing Teng. At that point, there would be no reason for her to sacrifice herself anymore.

However, to his surprise, Jing Teng shook her head and said, "They actually haven't. It's just that there are issues with the divine talisman, so the seal has loosened up a bit. These powerful beings managed to send out a bit of their aura through that opening. Even if they've absorbed the power the other monsters have supplied, they're definitely not as strong as they would be at their peak. Otherwise, now would be a good time to end our own lives."

Just then, the Ghost King could no longer hold on. Her legs stomped the ground, and she frantically rushed forth, calling out, "Fine, I agree to help you!"

A cruel laugh emerged from within the black mist. The Lord of Black Mist replied, "Wouldn't it have been great if you said so earlier?"

Zu An's expression changed. He quickly rushed over to stop the Ghost King. There were three terrifying beings with them. Even though they hadn't completely recovered to their strongest state yet, they still had their experience and insight. This was already a situation that was difficult for them to escape from, and yet the Ghost King was going to join in too?

"You want to stop her? How could it be that easy?" the green-robed elder called out, laughing sinisterly. Suddenly, his entire body collapsed and turned into endless green beetles that swarmed at Zu An.

"Be careful! Those Sacred Heart Beetles' mouths are incredibly sharp. There's nothing they can't eat!" Jing Teng cried out in alarm. She quickly charged at the divine talisman, trying to seize the opportunity to enter it.

However, how could the Blood Devil give her that chance? It turned into a sea of blood and blocked her path. Helpless to do anything else, she could only form an imprint to fight against the sea of blood.

When he saw the sea of endless bugs rush at him, Zu An shuddered. Even though he had never seen the opponent fight before, he hadn't watched countless shows in his previous world for nothing. He thought to himself that if he let those bugs surround him, he would definitely be instantly chewed to the bone.

Thus, he decided to immediately use Lion's Roar against these endless bugs. A powerful sound wave rippled out. Those bugs that were at the forefront were immediately blasted into pieces. Lion's Roar wasn't too effective against a singular powerful enemy, but when used against such weaker bodies, it had miraculous effects.

"Insignificant talent!" the other bugs cried out as they quickly spread their wings in fury, releasing a concentrated, ear-splitting buzz. Not only did it disperse the Lion's Roar effects, the sound wave even continued spreading outward to attack Zu An.

You have successfully trolled the Green-Robed Bug King for +888 +888 +888...

The Violet-Gold Alms appeared above Zu An again and scattered its golden light, resisting all of the sound waves.

“It’s actually Golden Mountain Motuo’s alms bowl! That guy really isn’t good at anything but screwing up!” the swarm of bugs roared furiously. It no longer tried any sound-based attacks; instead, it tried to completely devour Zu An.

Boom!

A white lotus blossomed. Pale flames immediately enveloped Zu An’s surroundings.

It was the White Lotus Flame!

Zu An was still worried that the true flame wouldn’t be enough to deal with these terrifying things, so he also used phoenix fire alongside it. A phoenix spread its wings above the white lotus.

The sea of bugs immediately began to sizzle loudly. A scorched smell quickly filled the air. The remaining bugs released ear-splitting screams and quickly gathered to become the green-robed elder again. However, his complexion was now much paler. His green robe was also no longer as glossy as before.

He was full of regret. Earlier, this pretty boy’s cultivation had seemed completely ordinary and unbearably weak. He had been planning to just let his bugs do the work and turn the boy into a set of bones, thinking that would also deal a heavy blow to Jing Teng’s mentality. How could he have expected this brat to have so many mysterious area of effect attacks?

If he had attacked the opponent in his normal state, those skills wouldn’t do much to him. Why had he decided to turn into those bugs?! That way, the individual bugs had much weaker defenses, which meant that Zu An’s skills had ended up wounding him considerably.

However, even though he was seriously injured, he had at least stopped that brat. The Ghost King, Lord of Black Mist, and Blood Devil had Jing Teng surrounded, so she was done for!

The Ghost King’s entire body was covered in black mist as she rushed up to Jing Teng. Jing Teng’s attention was fully concentrated on dealing with the Blood Devil, so how could she still have the energy to guard against them?

The Lord of Black Mist snickered. He could almost picture Jing Teng perishing, and then the Demon-Suppressing Talisman would shatter as a result. All of the creatures sealed by it would then be able to escape.

Suddenly, however, the Ghost King's body surged with brilliance, drawing the Demon-Suppressing Talisman's radiance into herself.

The Lord of Black Mist screamed bitterly. The Demon-Suppressing Divine talisman had powerful restrictive effects on him. His soul seemed to be burning altogether, so he had no choice but to withdraw from the Ghost King's side. He roared furiously, "What are you doing?!"

The Ghost King sneered and replied, "I would rather return to the divine talisman with my big sister than help you all!"

She had always been proud. Previously, she had thought that as long as her big sister returned to the divine talisman, she would be completely free, but now that she knew that her body had already been tampered with by those devils and she would only be restrained, how could she accept such a fate?

"Then die with her!" the Lord of Black Mist exclaimed in shock and anger.

In the past, he and the other monsters had aided in her escape, resulting in her body being tainted by their energy. Now that the Demon-Suppressing Divine Talisman shone on her, she naturally couldn't hold on for much longer.

"So what?!" the Ghost King retorted, her expression indifferent. Then, she gave Jing Teng a look and said, "Since I'm already fated to meet a tragic end, rather than helping outsiders, I might as well help out my big sister."

Afterward, her entire body suddenly shattered like glass. Then, she turned into a figure of light that embraced Jing Teng. The two of them looked exactly the same. When they made contact, they quickly merged together. The Blood Devil couldn't stop them in time, and Jing Teng immediately erupted with golden light.

The Blood Devil screamed miserably. Sizzling noises filled the air as soon as the golden light shone on the blood all over its body. He immediately moved away to avoid the light.

However, Jing Teng seized the opportunity to fly toward the Demon-Suppressing Divine Talisman. The Green-Robed Bug King and the Lord of Black Mist couldn't stop her. They could only watch as her soul reunited with the talisman.

"We're done for!"

The monsters shivered in fear. They knew that now, they would be locked away for countless years again. They would have to continue living in this dreadful place.

Just as Jing Teng was about to merge with the talisman, she couldn't help but turn around and give Zu An a look. Her gaze was full of reluctance. This was going to be an eternal separation with her love.

Zu An used his instant movement skill to arrive in front of her and tried to stop her. Suddenly, however, a streak of white light moved even faster than him and struck her body.

Jing Teng looked as if she had been struck by lightning. She coughed out a mouthful of blood and fell from midair. However, Zu An arrived just in time to catch her.

“Which great one is it?!”

The Green Robed Bug King and the others were incredibly moved. They all looked in a certain direction while trembling all over.

It was that unrivaled being that couldn't be looked at or have its name uttered!

When they felt its terrifying aura approach, they were utterly terrified. Even beings as powerful as them would instantly perish if they even looked at that individual. However, they didn't dare to ask it to return. A feeling of pressure that seemingly came from their very bloodlines forced them to stand in place.

“Hurry, hurry and send me back into the talisman. Otherwise, it'll be too late!” Jing Teng exclaimed in both her voice and the Ghost King's. It was clear that they had also noticed that being's aura approaching. A hint of despair flashed through their eyes.

Zu An suddenly said with a sigh, “Ghost King, you asked me earlier whether I would choose the people I don't know or my beloved woman, right? You believed that regardless of which one I chose, I would live in suffering after.

“However, I'm not like other people. I'm rather greedy. I choose to have everything!”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1833: Words Spoken, Order Implemented

Jing Teng's complexion was extremely pale, and her entire being seemed to be flickering, as if she could fade away at a moment's notice. It was only due to this place being their home territory, coupled with the great formation's protection, that she and her sister hadn't immediately died on the spot.

After all, the one who had attacked earlier was the prisoner from the lowest floor. Even the Green-Robed Bug King, Blood Devil, and the others would have been obliterated immediately by that streak of white light.

Jing Teng panicked when she heard Zu An, replying, "There's no time! Hurry and bring us back to the Demon-Suppressing Talisman!"

In truth, with their current condition, not even returning to the Demon-Suppressing Talisman would necessarily be enough to deal with that being.

"Don't worry. I'm here," Zu An said in consolation.

The Ghost King laughed, exclaiming, "So the man you liked was actually just a shameless boaster! Do you know just how terrifying the one who just arrived is?"

They could sense the aura of that being slowly approaching. That thing was too powerful. Even if it wasn't its original form that had arrived, it was still powerful to the point that it left her in despair.

If the sisters hadn't left the talisman and remained in their strongest condition, perhaps they would be just barely able to keep it restrained. But now...

And this brat is actually boasting that he's going to defeat this devil, and that he isn't going to abandon Jing Teng. Seriously...

Just how in the world does he have such nerve? Does he think he's the son of heaven himself or something?!

That terrifying pressure was becoming stronger and stronger. Cracking and shattering noises filled the air all around them, which was a sign of the space

around them being unable to handle the being's energy and rapidly collapsing as a result.

The Lord of Black Mist, Green-Robed Bug King, and Blood Devil were trembling all over and lying on the ground with their bottoms high and their heads dug into the ground. They didn't dare to raise their heads in the slightest. They knew that if they weren't careful and gave that thing a single look, they would be done for.

A white streak of light appeared in midair. The sky looked like a membrane that was being stretched to the extreme, and the remaining stars flickered crazily. It was clear that what remained of the formation was doing everything it could to resist the terrifying power. However, it was easy to tell that the sky could shatter completely at any moment. That powerful being outside could break through in mere moments.

Jing Teng sighed. She leaned into Zu An's embrace. Being able to die with her lover was a blissful thing, at least. However, if those terrifying beings left the great tomb, the people would definitely suffer. In the end, she wouldn't be able to complete her mission.

The Ghost King's expression was full of disgust. She tried to leave Zu An's arms, but Jing Teng was dead set on embracing Zu An and she could only let it be. They were about to die anyway, so bickering at this point was meaningless.

Zu An held Jing Teng with one hand, but suddenly pointed at the streak of white light in the air with the other and yelled, "Begone!"

Jing Teng had a confused expression. She didn't understand the meaning of his move.

The Ghost King cast him a sidelong look, thinking, Did he finally lose it? He actually did something so cringy... What, do you think that thing will really just die because you said so?

The Lord of Black Mist and the other monsters also cursed him inwardly, but they were more worried for their own safety and didn't have the luxury of thinking about other things.

Suddenly, the air that had seemed about to rupture calmed down. Then, the white light just vanished and their surroundings stopped shaking. The terrifying aura also disappeared without a trace.

Jing Teng, the Ghost King, and the three devils were dumbstruck.

Who am I? Where am I? What is happening?

That was a being that couldn't even be looked at!

Did something happen to make it just leave first?

There was no way it really had just died to a mere shout from this kid, right? No matter how great their imaginations were, they couldn't picture something like that.

Suddenly, a furious roar that made them all shiver filled the air, and a voice roared, "Who was it that destroyed my second body?!"

You have successfully trolled *** for +1024 +1024 +1024...

A series of words appeared in the Keyboard System's backend: "In order to protect the master, the name has been censored."

The roar didn't cause any regular trembling; rather, it felt as if it came from the depths of one's soul. Those present couldn't help but vomit a large mouthful of blood. They felt a great stinging pain in their heads, as if their brains were about to be crushed into a paste.

However, they didn't pay any attention to those injuries at all and only stared dumbfounded at Zu An. The depths of their shock matched their prior ridicule.

Only Jing Teng was overjoyed, saying, "Ah Zu, you... What's wrong?"

She suddenly saw that Zu An's entire body had become as dry as a desert, covered in countless fine cracks. As she spoke, perhaps because he exhaled a bit too hard, Zu An's body began to shatter. Small pieces floated into the air piece by piece and quickly dissipated into nothingness.

Jing Teng's face was deathly pale, her eyes full of horror. Her mind went completely blank, and she couldn't even come up with a single thought.

The reason Zu An had been able to do something so incredible was naturally because he had gone for broke with Keyboard Come. However, this enemy was too powerful, far more powerful than any enemy he had ever encountered. As such, the backlash meant he was about to disappear.

Suddenly, however, the Freeloader skill activated!

They can be found everywhere in reality, games, and novels. Their best skill, freeloading, allows them to purchase or exchange for items even without money or other valuable goods. For the sake of freeloading, freeloaders do not fear any trouble. This kind of bravery is something worth learning from for all of us. However, their poor traits of being cheap and stingy has harmed the interests of the creators of value, thus drawing the disdain and contempt of others.

A certain well-known freeloader was once quoted: If I don't pay once I'm done, it's not prostitution, right?

Another freeloader often asserted: Freeloading brings happiness. If you freeload once, you feel great once. If you always freeload, you always feel great.

Zu An's body that had been about to break down into nothing was restored at a visible rate.

Whenever Freeloader was used, the negative costs to use any skill could be ignored!

Zu An had thought about just completely destroying that unspeakable being. However, he thought that, as it was a creature that not even those mysterious beings who built this tomb could completely kill, and even they'd had to seal it away, not even his Keyboard Come would necessarily be able to succeed. On the other hand, killing a clone was much easier. He figured that perhaps he wouldn't even die, so he could save a use of Freeloader.

However, reality proved that he had set his hopes too high. If not for Freeloader, he would already have turned to ashes. There wasn't even a chance for him to be healed through any other means.

"Big brother Zu!" Jing Teng exclaimed, feeling shocked and overjoyed. She wanted to run into Zu An's arms, but she was scared of breaking him from a single touch.

When he saw her worried expression, Zu An took her into his arms with a smile and said, "I'm fine."

Jing Teng shed tears of joy. She hugged him tightly, as if she were scared that he would leave her if she used even a bit more strength.

The Ghost King exclaimed in shock, "Even a being like that... You were able to..."

Zu An replied with a nod, "That's right."

The Lord of Black Mist, Green-Robed Bug King, and Blood Devil were utterly speechless.

The Ghost King's mouth hung open. She looked at Zu An as if she didn't know him, saying, "You couldn't even beat me before though!"

"I have to pay a serious price to use that skill," Zu An explained.

When the Ghost King recalled how he had been about to turn to dust earlier, she immediately understood. There were many divine skills in this world with tremendous power, but the price one had to pay was also great. She was actually secretly really glad that he hadn't used it on her. Threatening him earlier had just been playing with fire. If that move earlier could even kill a clone of that being, he could naturally have killed her with it.

She couldn't help but look at him with a conflicted expression, saying, "Then I guess I have to thank you for not killing me."

Jing Teng asked at the same time, "A price? What kind of price did you pay? Is there any danger to your life?" She grabbed him and checked his body all over as she spoke, scared that he could have lost something.

Zu An was a bit flustered. These sisters were sharing a body and using it however they wanted to. It really was quite strange.

Another rumble suddenly filled the place. That terrifying aura attacked again, and it was clear that its power was increasing.

Jing Teng's expression changed. She said, "This is bad. That being seems to have been fully angered and is now gradually awakening. The great formation won't be able to trap it any longer."

The Lord of Black Mist and the other devils couldn't help but laugh, saying, "You're all done for! Once that being comes here, all of you will die for certain."

Even though that pretty boy's unknown divine skill was powerful, it had just been used on a clone of that being. It had less than a tenth of his real strength. Furthermore, they had all seen how Zu An had been about to disintegrate after using the skill. They knew he had to pay a huge price to use that skill and that he wouldn't necessarily be able to use it again. Even if he used it, it wouldn't necessarily be able to defeat that being either. On top of that, as long as they didn't look at that being, it probably wouldn't kill them, anyway. After all, they had been greatly helpful in its escape.

Jing Teng said, "Big brother Zu, you should hurry and run. Your... friends are still upstairs. You don't need to worry about us."

The Ghost King wrinkled her nose. Why was this big sister of hers always so stupid? What kind of situation were they already in? And yet, she was still speaking up for her lover.

Zu An shook his head and said, "Just leave the rest to me."

Jing Teng's condition was extremely poor, so he didn't dare to let her go. Instead he carried her into the air and arrived in front of the Demon-Suppressing Talisman.

"What a cold and ruthless person. Unfortunately, it's already too late even if you put them back. They're already about to die, and this talisman is already fated to be destroyed. It simply can't stop that being," the Lord of Black Mist's sinister voice said.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1834: Big Sister Likes White, I Like Black

"Let us go back! Even if we have to die, we need to subdue this guy!" the Ghost King cried fiercely. She was furious that she had been schemed against by the Lord of Black Mist. Even though she was in terrible condition, and could die at any time, she still couldn't let that demon roam free.

Lord of Black Mist's expression changed. He subconsciously backed up, because he really was worried that she would try to take him down with her. This Demon-Suppressing Talisman had already been destroyed, but even though it could no longer subdue all of the monsters in the great tomb, dealing with him alone wasn't too big of an issue at all. He didn't want all of his hard work to end up only benefiting others.

Suddenly, a burst of cracks audibly filled the air. The last bit that was holding the Demon-Suppressing Talisman together could no longer hold on and fractured completely. The surrounding constellations also darkened.

The Lord of Black Mist finally felt at ease. He said with a laugh, "Haha, this talisman is now finished! After another ten breaths of time, this entire great formation will also be destroyed. All of us will be free once more." Without the Demon-Suppressing Talisman, why would he still worry about those two, who were already seriously injured by that being and could die at any time?

The Green-Robed Bug King and Blood Devil had smirks on their faces too. They had been locked up for so many years, and now, they finally saw hope of leaving.

Hmph, we've suffered for so many years. Once we leave, the first thing we'll do is suck out the blood essence of endless creatures and eat to our heart's content!

"Hurry and leave, big brother Zu!" Jing Teng exclaimed. As she sensed that unspeakable being closing in, she started to panic. Now that the Demon-Suppressing Talisman was already destroyed, the situation was already set in stone. Her only thought was for Zu An to be safe.

Zu An didn't respond to her; instead, he pointed at the Demon-Suppressing Talisman. He immediately used Keyboard Come, saying, "Return to your strongest state!" For fear that Jing Teng might get sucked back in, he didn't even dare to try to restore it himself.

Everything instantly fell silent, as if the entire world had stopped for a moment. A burst of divine light surged behind Zu An. All those present were stupefied, as if they had seen a legendary deity.

The Demon-Suppressing Talisman that had been torn to pieces came together again. The cracked portion shone with rainbow light, and the cracks

closed rapidly at a visible rate. However, Zu An's body suddenly began to break down again, even more quickly than earlier.

When she saw that, Jing Teng's face turned deathly pale. She opened her mouth and wanted to scream, but she was worried that it would blow him to pieces.

Meanwhile, the Lord of Black Mist and the other devils were overjoyed. At first, when they saw that the Demon-Suppressing Talisman was restored, they felt as if they had been thrown into a frozen cellar. They thought that everything was over. But now, they sighed in relief. That skill had a cost that was hard to endure, as expected. There was no way that pretty boy could continue to use it forever.

Just then, a voice spoke in Zu An's ear. "Freeloader skill activated!"

Soon after, Zu An's crumbling body was restored again.

The Lord of Black Mist and the other devils were stunned.

This brat is cheating! Just how did he recover? Why? It's such a powerful skill, so how can it not have any consequence at all?

"Big brother Zu!" Jing Teng exclaimed in surprise and happiness, hugging Zu An. Even the Ghost King could feel her joy, a grin appearing on her lips too.

However, just then, cracks began to appear on Zu An's body again. It turned out that the power that the Demon-Suppressing Talisman needed was much greater than even the power previously used for destroying that being's clone. Zu An's body couldn't handle his body completely breaking down from repairing the divine talisman, followed by the recovery process after using the Freeloader skill.

When Jing Teng saw that, her entire body started shaking. There weren't many things in this world that were more tragic than losing what one had just obtained. The drastic change from extreme joy to extreme sorrow made her feel as if her soul were about to leave her body. If not for the worry she had for Zu An, her serious wounds could well have just caused her to die on the spot.

The other devils roared with laughter when they saw that.

“I was just about to say, how could there be such a ridiculous skill in this world?”

“Whenever we devils entice humans, the principle we follow is always ‘if you wish to obtain something, you must give up even more’. This kid actually didn’t even understand something like that!”

“Hmph, he actually had the delusional idea of repairing the damaged Demon-Suppressing Talisman with his ant-like strength? Does he really think he’s the son of heaven or something?”

“He has no idea what kind of thing the Demon-Suppressing Talisman is. If there’s nothing more he can do, I’m going to pluck that damn head of his off and give it to you guys to use as a soccer ball!”

...

Zu An clenched his teeth tightly and frantically used the Primordial Origin Sutra to recover. He also used the Heaven Devouring Sutra and Kun Peng power to suck away the destructive force.

However, Keyboard Come’s rebound was in the domain of natural law. It was damage that took place on the most fundamental level. Everything he did merely slowed down the process a little bit. His body still broke down at a visible rate.

“Freeloader skill activated!”

A trace of light suddenly swept over him, and Zu An’s disintegrating body quickly recovered.

The Lord of Black Mist, Green-Robed Bug King, and Blood Devil were utterly stunned.

At almost the same instant, the demon-suppressing great formation was finally successfully repaired. It released dazzling golden light, sending a vast amount of holy power in all directions.

The constellations in the sky that had already grown dim lit up one after another. At first, they were a bit slow, but eventually, they lit up faster and faster. Many of the stars that had already fallen gradually rose again,

becoming vaguely connected by some radiance and forming complicated constellations.

This was the true Heavenly Demon-Suppressing Great Formation!

The devils screamed in alarm. They didn't dare to stay for a moment longer and frantically fled. However, the stars in the sky suddenly flashed. Several streaks of divine light surrounded the Lord of Black Mist's body. Miserable screams filled the air. The three incredibly powerful devils began burning under the divine light. They started looking like light chunks of wood that were lit on fire, eventually only leaving behind ashes and sparks. A cold breeze blew past, and even those traces disappeared.

Three bitter screams emerged from the floors above. Now that a portion of their souls were destroyed, they had suffered tremendous damage to their vitality. It would probably take them an extremely long time before they would completely recover.

The great tomb had previously been trembling and shaking, filled with the roars of all sorts of great devils, but now, it all became shockingly quiet. Those devils were clearly scared and didn't dare to attack their gates anymore. They all remained silent, pretending to be asleep.

The Devil-Suppressing Talisman released another powerful streak of divine light. It received the support of all of the constellations above, firing that light in a certain direction. It was aiming at where that unspeakable being was!

Waves of terrifying ripples spread outward. It was clear that the being was trying to resist. However, as time went on, the power it had gradually accumulated instead slowly waned. That being clearly couldn't withstand the Heavenly Demon-Suppressing Great Formation at its strongest either. It roared in unwillingness, but in the end, that terrifying aura disappeared. When they sensed that even that kind of being had been defeated, the other devils could only accept the situation and give up on any attempts to escape.

Just then, even more streaks of light emerged, traveling upward. They surrounded every floor's prison, and the runes that had been about to disappear lit up again.

Countless devils roared furiously in shock and fear. They had been imprisoned here for countless years, but finally saw a chance to plant a seed of evil in the will of the talisman. They had been about to break out already,

and yet they still ended up falling short at the last second. Now, the Heavenly Demon-Suppressing Great Formation had returned to its strongest state. It didn't seem as if they would have another chance in the foreseeable future.

How unbearable...

Zu An was left breathing heavily, and his entire body was already covered in cold sweat. He was extremely thankful that he'd still had two uses of Freeloader left. Otherwise, he would have met his end right here. He had wanted to leave one use behind as a trump card against Zhao Han, but he hadn't expected one use of Freeloader to actually be insufficient to repair the divine talisman.

He looked at that divine talisman with lingering fear. Earlier, he could sense that it was like a terrifying black hole. It had tried to suck him dry countless times, and had ended up using up two uses of Freeloader. It was lucky that he had already become one with Jing Teng in spirit and in flesh earlier, which meant he had some of the talisman's aura on him. Otherwise, it could well have been useless even if he had several more uses of Freeloader.[1]

Jing Teng and the Ghost King stared at the Demon-Suppressing Talisman that was shining like a sun above them with looks of disbelief, exclaiming, "It was actually just repaired to full strength?"

They were wills born from the talisman, so they naturally understood it best. The talisman really had recovered to its strongest state, and it didn't even need them inside it. It didn't need them to sacrifice their consciousness to repair its foundation. Didn't that mean they really were free now?

The Ghost King couldn't help but say with a sigh, "Big sis, the man you chose really isn't bad. The first one you chose was me, and the second one was him."

Jing Teng rolled her eyes, thinking, You really know how to praise yourself. How can you compare to him?

As if sensing what she was thinking, the Ghost King's face also heated up.

"Big brother Zu!" Jing Teng cried, looking at Zu An while overwhelmed with emotion.

Having barely escaped a disaster, Zu An lowered his head to kiss her.

“Hey, hey, hey, I’m still inside her body! Don’t... Don’t reach that tongue in...” the Ghost King protested, feeling flustered.

Jing Teng felt embarrassed and panicked. Her chest rose and fell rapidly. Then, her eyes rolled backward and she fainted.

“Tengteng, what’s wrong?” Zu An exclaimed, looking around in alarm.

Jing Teng opened her eyes again, but her expression was now completely different from before. She pushed him away and said, “Don’t hug me for no reason.”

Zu An was shocked, asking, “Ghost King?”

“What Ghost King? That sounds so gross. Of course you should call me Jing Teng too,” the Ghost King replied. When she saw his strange expression, she was a bit annoyed. She eventually said, “Forget it. Big sister likes to wear white stockings, but I like black stockings a bit more. In the future, you can just call me Dark Jing Teng.”

She suddenly asked, “By the way, do you like white stockings or black stockings more?”

“I like...” Zu An began before choking. He had almost blurted out the wrong thing. He exclaimed, “Is this the time to be talking about that?!”

“Why not? I feel that big sister is already too old for that innocent white-stockinged look, and yet she still likes it. I really can’t take it,” Dark Jing Teng muttered.

“What is going on with your big sister?” Zu An asked. He wasn’t in the mood to argue with her about these things at all. He looked at her unhappily and continued, “Did you possess her body?”

“What do you mean, possess? This was my body to begin with.” Dark Jing Teng harrumphed, then said in an emotional tone, “Big sis is about to die, and so am I.”

1. When he got the skill, Zu An had three uses. He used one to defeat the being’s clone, and then the remaining two were used to repair the divine talisman. 📖

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1835: Isn't It Just Mating?

“Just what is really going on?” Zu An exclaimed, panicking.

Dark Jing Teng sighed and said, “The two of us were hit by that being’s attack earlier. It was only due to the protection of the great formation that our souls didn’t disperse on the spot. Still, how powerful was that attack? The fact that we were able to last until now is a miracle in itself.”

When he saw that Jing Teng’s body was flickering unsteadily, Zu An became sullen. He had already used up all of his Freeloader skill uses. If he used Keyboard Come to try and save them, he himself could...

He suddenly looked at the Heavenly Demon-Suppressing Great Formation above and asked, “Then can you enter the talisman to recover? You two come from the same source, and now that the talisman has been restored to its strongest state, it doesn’t need you two to destroy yourselves to repair it.”

Dark Jing Teng shook her head and said, “It won’t work. I already gave it a try earlier. Even though it’s still the Demon-Suppressing Talisman, the talisman can already be considered a whole new thing. It doesn’t recognize our spirits.

“Of course, we do come from the same source, so if we spent more time to become closer to it, we would be able to enter it again. In our current state, though, we probably wouldn’t last that long,” Dark Jing Teng said with a hint of frustration.

Zu An’s expression darkened and he said, “I didn’t expect that keeping you here would only harm you.”

Dark Jing Teng waved her hand dismissively and said, “If you didn’t keep us here, we would already have died. At least we have a bit of life in us to have a conversation.”

Zu An knew that what she said was true, but he couldn't bring himself to feel happy at all.

He quickly took out some treatment medicine and offered it to her, but Dark Jing Teng shook her head after giving them a glance, saying, "That being's attack is on too high a level. These medicines won't help at all."

There was a great deal of destructive power that continued to break down their body. If they hadn't been born of the divine talisman, thus making them quite extraordinary, they would have lost their lives on the spot.

Zu An was flustered. Could it be that he just had to watch as Jing Teng died?

Just then, a red figure floated over to his side and asked, "Are you really that stupid or are you just pretending?"

When she saw the figure, Dark Jing Teng was startled, exclaiming, "What kind of devil are you?"

Apart from them, anyone else in the room could only be a devil. However, where would anyone find such a stunning devil? She began to think bitterly to herself about the devils on each floor, wondering which one looked closest to the figure.

Mi Li said impatiently, "I am his master." Her soul was bound to Zu An, which was why she could also resist the demon-suppressing formation.

"Master?" Dark Jing Teng exclaimed in surprise. When she saw Zu An nod, she couldn't help but feel deep veneration. She said, "So it was a senior. The fact that you were able to produce a disciple like this truly is admirable. I wonder what your level of cultivation is?"

Mi Li rolled her eyes and ignored her.

Meanwhile, Zu An asked her what she was talking about. "Master empress, what did you mean by what you said?"

Mi Li looked at him with an ambiguous smile, saying, "Could it be that you've already forgotten that the Primordial Origin Sutra can also save others?"

Zu An seemed to have realized something. His face heated up, but then he still shook his head in the end. He said, "It might not be enough. That being is on too high a level. How could an injury it created be healed like that?"

“Is it really that high a level?” Mi Li replied with a snort. “That skill you have isn’t that low-level either. In the end, it’s just because you are too weak. If you were strong enough, there would definitely be no problem saving her with that skill.”

Zu An became quiet. He had thought that he was already pretty good. He had only cultivated for two to three years, and yet he had already grown to his current level. However, only after facing these terrifying creatures did he realize that he was just a frog in a well.

“Don’t worry. Even though you can’t completely restore them with that method, it’ll stabilize their injuries and their lives won’t be at risk anymore. You can slowly look for ways to heal them in the future,” Mi Li said.

Dark Jing Teng couldn't help but ask, “Just what kind of mystery are you two discussing? If there is a way, hurry and save us!”

Zu An was a bit embarrassed. He said, “That method is a bit... a bit... I think you should call out your big sister.”

“Why do I have to bring out my big sister in order to be saved?” Dark Jing Teng replied, looking at him in dissatisfaction. “Is this woman’s life not a life?”

Zu An was speechless. He eventually said, “That method really isn’t suitable for you.”

“How would you know whether it’s suitable or not if you don’t tell me about it?” Dark Jing Teng snapped impatiently. “Why is the man big sister chose so wishy-washy?”

Zu An was stunned. He said, “Call out your big sister first, and I’ll tell both of you.”

Dark Jing Teng shook her head and said, “I can’t wake her. Big sister suffered more of the attacks. She was protecting me, but even so, that being’s attack was just too strong. I was still seriously injured as a result, and will only live a bit longer than big sister. She’s already entered a deep slumber and only has a single breath left in her. She might not be able to wake up.”

Zu An’s expression changed. He didn’t dare to waste any more time. He quickly tried to tactfully explain the Primordial Origin Sutra’s way of aiding people.

“Isn’t it just mating? You’re speaking in such a fancy way for just that? Just do it,” Dark Jing Teng said impatiently.

Zu An was stunned. When he saw how open she was about it and how she even seemed eager to give it a try, he couldn’t help but ask, “Could it be... that you don’t fully understand what I just said?”

Dark Jing Teng harrumphed. “This king has dominated this world for so many years. What haven’t I seen before? Do you take me for a fool?” When she saw his strange expression, she said in a carefree tone, “I naturally need to try the things my big sister has tried. She looked as if she had experienced so much bliss that she was about to faint. I have to try it to see if it really is all that. Besides, it can also save my life. Only an idiot would refuse.”

Zu An was speechless. This woman was being so straightforward that he didn’t even know what to do anymore.

“What are you hesitating for? You’re not acting like a man at all.” Dark Jing Teng harrumphed. She hooked her arm around his neck and just kissed him.

Zu An was dumbstruck. If he still refused her at this point, he really would become a joke. The woman was already being so open-minded, but he was the one who was overthinking things instead? Saving Jing Teng was more important, right?

Thus, his arm wrapped around her waist. His other hand reached straight into her collar, thus immediately seizing the initiative.

Dark Jing Teng’s eyes widened, and her breath quickened. When she finally found a chance to catch her breath, she quickly said, “This king wants to be on top!”

“You’re not allowed to!” Zu An quickly replied.

“Sniff... You scoundrel, I’m going to tell on you to big sis later.”

Mi Li shook her head when she saw that. Her figure flashed, and she returned to her special space.

...

Meanwhile, in Immortal Ruler Baopu's burial room, the women had just applied the medicine Chu Chuyan shared with them, and their injuries had improved considerably.

At that moment, they were gathered in front of the gate. Previously, the entire tomb had been rocking back and forth intensely. Streaks of light flashed past, and the door to the burial room closed again. They were worried that they would be locked in the tomb forever, so they all tried to open the door, but they couldn't find a single point to focus their strength on.

In the end, Yun Jianyue eventually moved over a giant stone pillar from the burial room to ram into the entrance. That way, they could all combine their strength. They carried the thick pillar together and continuously smashed it against the door.

No one could tell what the door was made of, but it was incredibly tough. It didn't budge at all no matter how they struck it. The women exerted their strength for a long time, but for some reason, this door that had been really easy to open on the way in just wouldn't open up again. They all used their skills on the stone pillar to continuously bash the tomb opening, trying to find a weakness. They all ended up so tired that sweat dripped down their faces.

After an unknown amount of time, however, the strange light covering the door disappeared. With another strong strike, they successfully smashed through the door, driving the siege weapon-like pillar deeply into it.

Only then did the women discover that the tunnel outside had already caved in because of the previous activity. The falling stones and collapsing earth had made the path extremely narrow and tight.

These women all loved cleanliness. They didn't want to use their hands to pry apart the stones. And yet, if they used their skills, they feared they could stir things too roughly and cause another collapse. As such, they could only use the pillar to slowly test things out and carve open a path. In that way, they worked together and continued to explore ahead.

"Ah, why is there so much liquid coming out? It's so sticky, too..." Qiu Honglei cried out in alarm as she dodged to the side.

The women all looked up and saw that some liquid continuously dripped down from the walls around them.

Yun Jianyue said grimly, "We were on ground level when we entered the tomb, but now that we've come all the way here, we've already arrived underground. All that terrifying shaking might have ruptured an underwater riverbed and caused water to flow in this direction."

"Then what do we do? If all that water gets in here, won't we all drown here?" Xie Daoyun asked, her face deathly white.

Yun Jianyue gave Yan Xuehen a look, saying, "Stone cold woman, it's your turn to shine."

Yan Xuehen harrumphed. With a wave of her hand, cold air spread out. Soon after, all of the water was frozen. She said gravely, "We need to hurry. This won't last for long."

No one dared to treat the situation carelessly. They carried the stone pillar and continued to thrust it forward. After doing that for a long time, the space ahead finally cleared up.

At first, the path was narrow and only had enough room for one person. After a few dozen steps, however, a wide space suddenly appeared before their eyes!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1836: Not Owning Up

As it turned out, it was just the passage that was blocked. Once it was cleared, it revealed a spacious area ahead.

The women's faces were all red, and there was a layer of fine sweat around their temples. They had all been worried that they would completely destroy this place if they used too much force, so they had needed to maintain all their focus; that left them extremely tense. It was to the extent that even simple things left them much more exhausted than normal.

"Chuyan, what do you think Ah Zu is doing right now?" Pei Mianman asked, fanning herself with her hand while asking the blue-clad woman next to her.

"I don't know. He might be fighting a bitter battle right now," Chu Chuyan said with a frown; she was clearly extremely worried.

"Don't worry. That guy is always full of weird tricks. He should be fine," Yan Xuehen said in consolation, but she didn't have much confidence either.

After all, there had been such a huge disturbance in the tomb, which meant something major had taken place below. All sorts of terrifying energies had emerged, making the entire great tomb more and more dangerous.

However, no one was willing to leave, because Zu An was still down there. They didn't know if he was alive or not, but they couldn't just abandon him.

"Not only is he fine, he might even be having the time of his life indulging in pleasure." Yun Jianyue harrumphed. That brat was a walking aphrodisiac. Just a few days apart and he'd bring back another woman. Jing Teng was also with him down there, after all.

Yan Xuehen gave her an annoyed look and said, "There is no way that could be the case. The Ghost King is still chasing them right now."

"I guess you're right," Yun Jianyue said; instead of getting annoyed, she also started worrying.

"It would be great if that Ghost King were a woman. I've never had to worry about Ah Zu suffering from a female enemy," Pei Mianman suddenly said.

A lot of them suddenly had strange expressions. Most of them had at one point been Zu An's enemy, but not only had Zu An not suffered at all, they had been the ones on the losing end instead.

"There's no way Ah Zu will bring that Ghost King to bed, right?" Qiu Honglei couldn't help but wonder with a harrumph.

The others couldn't help but laugh too. That kind of thing was clearly too absurd.

It's impossible for humans...

...

Meanwhile, in the depths of the great tomb, the very Ghost King they spoke of was struggling. She sobbed, "It hurts! I don't want to do it anymore!"

Zu An was stunned, asking, "What is going on?"

He seemed to have broken through something earlier, but he and Jing Teng had been intimate not too long beforehand! Could that kind of wound really be healed just like that?

"You still have the nerve to ask that?!" Dark Jing Teng exclaimed, biting down on his shoulder fiercely. "I can't be the only one hurting here!"

Then, through her stuttering explanation, Zu An realized what happened. It turned out that in order to free herself from the Lord of Black Mist's control, she had chosen to completely merge with her big sister. The two were sisters from the same source, so they merged together easily. It involved a combination of both sisters' best traits, so some of the body's wounds were naturally repaired...

Zu An was also really embarrassed. He had thought that he was just making love with his girlfriend, and they had already done it before, so it would be much easier. How could he have known that this girl had become a virgin again?

No, this wasn't a virgin's body, but rather their shared new body...

Sigh, what in the world is going on...

How could Zu An have predicted that there would be something so inconceivable in this world?

"I'm really sorry," Zu An said, reflexively trying to pull out. He had thought that it was Jing Teng's body anyway, and yet now, how could he continue?

However, Dark Jing Teng's legs clamped down on him and she retorted, "If you leave now, then wouldn't I have been hurt for nothing?"

Zu An's expression darkened and he said, "We have to swiftly cut our losses."

"I'm even about to lose my life, so what losses are we cutting? Just continue, and save me and my big sister. Do you think this king is scared of you?!" Dark Jing Teng hissed through clenched teeth.

Zu An figured that made sense too. He quickly set aside his wayward thoughts and channeled primordial ki between the two of them to repair Jing Teng's body, keeping it from breaking down.

Dark Jing Teng couldn't help but groan. She looked at him unhappily, tears glimmering in her eyes as she asked,

"Are you really not some donkey fiend?"

Zu An frowned and replied, "Of course I'm human!"

Dark Jing Teng harrumphed. "I really have no idea how big sister was able to handle you before. Did she cry back then?"

"Um... No," Zu An replied.

Dark Jing Teng's expression was full of doubt and shock. She secretly wiped away her tears and said through clenched teeth, "If even she could take it, there's no reason I can't. Continue!"

...

"Were you gentler with my big sister and rougher with me?"

"No."

"You definitely were! You're definitely holding a grudge because I beat you like a dog before, so you must be using this as a chance to get revenge!"

"Do you want to try what it would feel like if I really tried to get revenge?"

"Do you think this king is scared of your revenge?"

...

"Stop, I'm sorry! I was wrong! This humble one couldn't recognize the generosity of a gentleman! Please..."

...

After a long time passed, Dark Jing Teng's entire face was red as she lay completely limp against Zu An's body. She said, "No wonder big sister likes you so much. So this kind of thing was actually so wonderful."

Zu An said impatiently, "It's not as if she likes me because of this kind of thing."

"Is there a difference?" Dark Jing Teng replied impatiently. "Did she not like this earlier?"

When he recalled White Jing Teng's gentle and charming expression, Zu An couldn't refute that.

Suddenly, White Jing Teng exclaimed in alarm, "What are the two of you doing?"

"Enjoying your man, of course," Dark Jing Teng said, raising a brow. As if she were wishing for chaos to take the world, she said, "This guy really is a sex demon. He knows I'm your little sister, and yet, not only did he not stop, he even went harder."

Zu An was speechless. Now that he knew that White Jing Teng was awake, he quickly stopped Dark Jing Teng from starting more drama and said, "Just now, I was actually trying to save the two of you."

White Jing Teng temporarily seized control of her body again and asked, "You were going to save us like that?"

When he saw her strange expression, Zu An could only give her a rough account of what happened.

White Jing Teng's face turned entirely red when she heard that. Dark Jing Teng took over and asked, "Hmph, you know what I'm really curious about? What if we were men? Would you still save us all the same? Through the same method?"

Zu An's expression darkened and he said, "I would have buried you properly."

"Tsk~" Dark Jing Teng harrumphed. "In the end, isn't it all because you're perverted? You actually learned such a biased way of saving others. I'm definitely judging you right now."

Zu An was getting a headache from all of this. This woman was completely different from her big sister; her chattering just never stopped! Even while they were doing 'those' things, she had been saying all sorts of things, only

becoming a bit more obedient later on. And yet, now that she caught her breath again, she was right back to being a brat.

“Enough. Big brother Zu did that to save us,” White Jing Teng said.

“What do you mean, us? He was clearly trying to save you,” Dark Jing Teng said in annoyance.

“Weren’t you saved too? And who was it that was having a good time just now? You were even moaning so shamelessly.” White Jing Teng harrumphed. She had actually already recovered her consciousness because of the nourishment of primordial ki, but her injuries were more severe than her sister’s, so she had only been able to give up control over her body for the time being.

“What moaning? I was clearly doing your man! I was toying with him!” Dark Jing Teng quickly replied.

Zu An didn’t feel like disputing this sensitive topic with them and quickly asked, “How are your injuries now? How much have you recovered?”

Both women fell silent. A while later, White Jing Teng replied, “That being’s attack was just too strong. It’s thanks to your... help that our injuries have stabilized for now, though. As of right now, it doesn’t seem as if our injuries will worsen.

“Still, if we want to make a full recovery, only someone close to that being’s power could completely erase the power of destruction still inside us. That’s why we haven’t really recovered much.”

Zu An understood what they meant. Judging from the sound of things, there was no danger to their lives, but they hadn’t made any progress in their recovery at all.

“Even so, where would we find someone on par with that being?” Zu An asked with a grave expression. Even though he was getting stronger quickly, his power was still many orders of magnitude away from matching that being.

White Jing Teng suddenly replied, “There is actually a method, which is for us to return to the Demon-Suppressing Talisman. Now that our injuries have recovered, as long as we familiarize ourselves with the talisman again, we

should be able to return inside and use the talisman's power to slowly recover."

Zu An was overjoyed, but he quickly noticed her expression. He was startled and asked, "How long would that take?"

White Jing Teng didn't say anything. Dark Jing Teng said, "I'd say tens of thousands of years at the very least."

Zu An was speechless.

Tens of thousands of years? My own grave will already be overgrown with weeds who knows how many times over!

White Jing Teng said, "Compared to tens of thousands of years of loneliness, I would rather be with you. Little sister, you can go back by yourself."

Dark Jing Teng immediately cried out, "Are you kidding me? I can only handle that power of destruction by being with you! If we separate, I'll immediately be wiped out by that power!"

White Jing Teng's expression changed. She was momentarily troubled.

Dark Jing Teng said, "Actually, you don't need to feel that conflicted. After getting used to the outside world's pleasures, I don't really want to stay here all alone for tens of thousands of years either. Otherwise, I wouldn't have tried to run away."

"What are you trying to say?" White Jing Teng asked, stunned.

"I'm going with big sister and brother-in-law, of course. Furthermore, brother-in-law assaulted me just now, so he has to take responsibility, right?"

"That was my body."

"Isn't it also my body? Brother-in-law, say something, won't you? You aren't going to pull up your pants and not own up, are you?"

Zu An was speechless.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1837: Right By His Side

“Why do your words sound weird somehow?” Zu An asked with a gloomy expression.

“Either way, you have to take responsibility,” Dark Jing Teng replied with a fearless expression.

“Of course I have to bring you... two with me,” Zu An said. When he saw Dark Jing Teng’s threatening look, he could only include her too. “However, your injuries are too serious. Both of you might really die if there’s any outside disturbance...”

Even though Dark Jing Teng was quite fierce, her body was too weak. They could very well be unable to walk normally. If he ended up bringing them with him out of selfish desire, but ended up harming them later on, he would regret it for the rest of his life.

“Are you really going to abandon us because of a little danger?” White Jing Teng asked, staring at him.

Zu An was speechless.

Mi Li appeared and said, “It’s actually not that hard to bring them with you. Didn’t you obtain a jade coffin from Lord Sui’s Tomb? That jade coffin is quite special and will allow them to sleep inside of it without any danger of their flesh rotting. You can just open it once you find a way to save them.”

White Jing Teng was startled. When she learned that Mi Li was Zu An’s master, however, her attitude immediately became respectful. She even bowed and said, “I greet the master.”

“Mm, good girl,” Mi Li said. She took out a pair of earrings and gave them to White Jing Teng. “I don’t have much to give you, but these earrings are still rather pretty. They’re yours.”

She grinned, feeling quite good about the whole situation.

That brat Zu An has so many women, but it’s not often that one immediately greets me respectfully upon our first meeting.

It seems I should prepare some more gifts, or else it'll be a bit embarrassing if I don't have anything to give them once those other daughters-in-law come to pay their respects.

"Thank you, master," White Jing Teng said, feeling surprised and happy. She caressed the earrings admiringly. They really were pretty, but what she was even happier about was that she had gotten the acknowledgement of big brother Zu's master.

When she heard the word 'master', Mi Li's eyes twitched. She thought, Strictly speaking, this woman might even be older than me...

Zu An took out the jade coffin. It was icy cold to the touch. When he obtained it back then, he had just been planning to sell it somewhere. He hadn't expected it to be so useful.

"Do we have to just lay in a coffin forever? At that point, what's the difference from being a corpse?" Dark Jing Teng asked, clearly unhappy. What was the difference between that and staying by the divine talisman? She wanted to wander this world of pleasures freely and didn't want to live like that.

White Jing Teng frowned slightly; she actually felt the same way.

Mi Li explained, "Don't worry. You're not going to be locked away inside forever; that jade coffin is merely to store your flesh. Every so often, Zu An has to meet you and release his blood essence inside you in order to stabilize your injuries. Once he becomes strong enough or finds some incredible treasure, he can save you guys. Isn't that better than staying in that talisman for tens of thousands of years?"

Both White Jing Teng and Dark Jing Teng blushed. Even though Mi Li had said so much, the only thing that stuck in their mind was 'release blood essence inside'. After what they had just experienced, they naturally knew what kind of process that was.

"If I can stay at big brother Zu's side if we do this, it should indeed be better than staying here," White Jing Teng said quietly. She thought inwardly, This is so embarrassing, but I also... really look forward to it.

However, Zu An realized there was a problem and said, "Even so, the Brilliant Glass Bead can't store living people..."

He had been able to just toss the jade coffin into the Brilliant Glass Bead before, but if Jing Teng was inside, wouldn't she suffocate to death?

Jing Teng removed a pendant from her neck and said, "That's not a problem. I'll give you this pendant. Inside is a paradise cavern that can store the jade coffin. You can just wear this pendant with you. When you're out in the wilderness, you can also stay inside to take shelter."

Zu An's eyes lit up. They had stayed inside that paradise cavern when they first met. It really was quite stunning.

"Where did you get this thing from?" he asked curiously. He thought too himself that if it was possible, he'd make more of them and give them to his sweethearts. That would solve the issue of them having to put up with the hardships of living outside.

"It was something that Immortal Ruler Baopu helped me refine in the past. His artifact refining skills were extremely formidable. He gave me this after asking me to help him find an inheritor, Jing Teng said rather proudly.

Zu An's eyes lit up. So this was something Immortal Ruler Baopu had made! He wondered if the Baopu Sutra contained its refining method.

"Big brother Zu, let me help you put it on," Jing Teng said. She smiled sweetly and put it around his neck. Suddenly, however, her eyes narrowed. She saw that he already had a beautiful fire-shaped pendant around his neck. She couldn't help but ask, "Was this something Miss Qiu gave you?"

"No, it was Manman," Zu An replied absentmindedly, but he immediately cried out in regret. How could he tell her that kind of thing?

"Manman?" White Jing Teng repeated; she was a bit confused and didn't realize who it was.

Dark Jing Teng said with a sneer, "It's the one whose chest always sways around when she walks."

"So it was her! Well, if big brother Zu is already wearing a necklace, you don't need to wear anything else," White Jing Teng said, pulling her hand back. She looked down so her face couldn't be seen anymore, but her tone was clearly sad.

Mi Li almost laughed out loud. She thought, I just love watching this kind of drama! It's this kid's fault for being so fickle.

Zu An reacted quickly and immediately clasped Jing Teng's hands. He took the pendant and put it around his neck, saying, "Who says you can only wear a single necklace?" It still had Jing Teng's fragrance and warmth on it.

White Jing Teng quietly said, "It'll break if it keeps bumping into something else."

Zu An was stunned, but he replied, "Don't worry. Your pendants aren't ordinary items, so they won't break."

When she saw how nervous he looked, a smile finally returned to White Jing Teng's face. His reaction showed that he actually cared about her a lot.

When she saw that, Mi Li curled her lips, thinking that if every woman gave Zu An a necklace in the future, perhaps his neck would be so heavy he won't even be able to raise his head anymore.

Hm? Why am I kind of looking forward to that day?

"Ahem, you two should lie inside and give it a try for now. I'll arrange a formation so the jade coffin can take in the natural ki around it to nurture your body, and then I'll put up another formation to keep you two pure and clean... Also, link your souls with Zu An's. That way, when you wake up and feel bored, you can call him to meet you," Mi Li said.

The two of them were spirits born from the Demon-Suppressing Talisman. If they didn't eat or drink in the jade coffin and just absorbed the natural ki of the world to sustain themselves, there was naturally no need to worry about sanitary issues.

"Thank you, master!" White Jing Teng exclaimed happily when she heard that Mi Li had already thought things out so thoroughly. Even Black Jing Teng was starting to develop a good impression of Mi Li.

...

Soon after, Jing Teng started lying down in the jade coffin as Mi Li arranged all kinds of formations from the side.

White Jing Teng gave Zu An a reluctant look and said, "Big brother Zu, I really want to stay by your side forever."

Zu An lowered his head and kissed her ice-cold forehead, replying, "Don't worry, Tengteng. I'll definitely do everything I can to find a way to treat you two." Raising his strength to match that being in a short time didn't seem too likely, so he had to try approaching the situation from a different angle.

White Jing Teng nodded and said, "I'll wait for you."

Black Jing Teng added just then, "Don't forget to come in and mate with us."

White Jing Teng's face immediately turned red. She exclaimed, "Stupid girl, what are you saying?!"

Dark Jing Teng grumbled, "Isn't that what you're thinking too? You're just too embarrassed to say it. Don't forget that we're sharing a body now. It's not as if I don't know what you're thinking."

White Jing Teng cried out in alarm. Her face was completely red as she retorted, "Stop speaking nonsense, why would I use that word?"

"Oh, I think the words you would use would be 'visit Mount Wu together'. What are you acting all posh for? My wording is much simpler and easier to understand." Dark Jing Teng harrumphed.

White Jing Teng was stupefied. She couldn't help but cover her face. She had really embarrassed herself today...

"Big brother Zu, I'm feeling weak, so I'm going to sleep to recover first," she said. She didn't dare to give Zu An another look and quickly lay down in the jade coffin, closing her eyes.

Zu An could vaguely hear the two sisters arguing inside, leaving him speechless.

"These sisters are pretty interesting," Mi Li said after a while of being busy, stretching her body a bit. "The formations are done. Remember to put in some more ki stones every so often to keep them running."

"Thank you, master," Zu An said sincerely. Without her, he really wouldn't have known how to save these two.

“Look at you. Your master even has to clean up after you when you chase after women.” Mi Li harrumphed. Still, she found it a bit strange. Why was she so excited while helping him with these things? Just who was the one chasing after women here?

“Ahem, your master used up quite a bit of energy to do these things and is going to sleep first. Right, remember to show filial piety to your master and offer up some high-level ki stones. It’ll aid in my recovery,” she quickly added.

“Master can refine ki stones directly?” Zu An asked happily. Previously, Mi Li could only slowly recover through absorbing some of the world’s mystical power by sleeping. He had never heard that she could use ki stones until now.

“I guess I’m making some progress step by step too. My soul body has already more or less stabilized and isn’t like before, when I would easily dissipate into nothing,” Mi Li said with a nod. “Of course, normal ki stones won’t do. The higher the grade, the better.”

When Zu An heard that, he immediately pushed a pile of ki stones at her, saying, “Take these for now. I’ll try and see if I can find some immortal or even deity-grade ki stones later on.”

“If I recall correctly, these seem to be what Yu Yanluo gave you, right? Look at you, using the belongings of one woman to gain the favor of another; what trash,” Mi Li remarked with a smirk.

Zu An said, “You are my master; you’re different from other women.”

“That’s more like it,” Mi Li said, her mood suddenly improving considerably. However, she suddenly felt that something wasn’t right and quickly added, “It’s normal for Yu Yanluo to show me filial piety, anyway.”

Afterward, she picked the largest ki stone and said, “I’ll take this for now. If I take too much, I won’t be able to handle it either.” She quickly returned to her special space. Zu An had no idea how she was able to take the ki stone into the special space with her.

Zu An took out some heaven-grade ki stones and placed them around the formation for it to replenish its energy source. Then, he moved everything into the cavern pendant. He made sure to place the coffin in the chamber Jing Teng had used before. A familiar environment would lessen the discomfort.

He stayed with her and talked to her for a long time before finally reluctantly leaving the paradise cavern.

...

After he emerged, he gave the divine talisman and Heavenly Demon-Suppressing Great Formation made of constellations one more look. With a deep sigh, he left this mysterious place.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1838: New Gains

When he arrived in front of the stairway, Zu An clearly sensed a layer of separation above him, as if there was a world membrane separating each floor. It was far stronger than before. Such seals had most likely become stronger and sturdier after the great demon-suppressing formation recovered.

At first, he was a bit worried that he had been sealed up inside. Fortunately, even though it was a bit difficult to enter, he still managed to break through with a bit more force. It was most likely because he had already become one with Jing Teng and had the talisman's attribute and energy attuned to him. As such, the seal treated him as one of its own and didn't trouble him too much.

He quickly ascended the flight of stairs and arrived at the floor where that unspeakable being was. He stopped for a bit there. Earlier, he had fought against that very creature. Even though there was a world membrane separating them, he could still sense the being's terrifying power. It was on a level that was difficult to comprehend. Jing Teng had been wounded by the creature, leaving behind injuries Zu An couldn't cure right now. Even the Primordial Origin Sutra was only able to prevent those wounds from getting worse. It wasn't able to completely eliminate that destructive power.

At first, he thought that when it sensed his aura, that being would get really agitated and try to attack the prison door, so he had remained vigilant the entire time, prepared to leave at a moment's notice. However, everything remained calm, and even the terrifying aura he had experienced on the way down was much weaker.

He looked up and saw that there were illuminated runes on the prison door and walls around them. The demon-suppressing formation was at its strongest right now, so even that powerful being could only calm down for the time being. He gave the prison door a deep look and wondered whether he could see what it looked like one day.

...

Then, he continued onto the next flight of stairs up. The first time he passed by, he had heard countless roars, as if there were a huge party happening in this great tomb. Now, though, it was completely quiet. All of the monsters were so obedient that they didn't even dare to breathe too heavily.

He couldn't help but sigh once again. That Demon-Suppressing Divine Talisman was just too powerful. And then when he thought about how the spirits that came from it had been pounded beneath him...

He couldn't help but enter a brief daze. This world really was fickle! There was a popular saying that shut-in otakus wasted paper, but the world still used paper nonetheless.

However, this paper was far, far more wonderful than those other papers.

He suddenly thought of something and took out the Keyboard System. He saw that the F6 key was flashing continuously; from the first time it detected the Baopu Sutra, it had been reminding him to integrate the skill.

"Integrate!"

Ding!

Soon after, that trace of light merged into the F6 key. A furnace with immortal energy lingering around it appeared above it, as if it were concocting pills of immortality. Immediately after, a sea of knowledge flooded into Zu An's mind.

Cultivators have six main skills: Music, divination, rituals, talismans, formations, pill-making, and weapon refinement. Every single aspect is wide-ranging and profound, mysterious and limitless. Even the most stunning individual might not necessarily be able to claim proficiency in a single domain even if they spend their whole lives on just one domain.

And yet, Immortal Ruler Baopu surpassed all before him, becoming skilled in every single field. Among them, the one he earned the greatest achievements in was none other than pill-making. It was precisely that pill-making skill that granted him immortal ascension.

Zu An suddenly felt a flash in his mind. Countless pill recipes and refining methods entered his head. At the same time, music, divination diagrams, rituals, talismans, formations, and weapon refinement theories rushed in.

Rites and music seemed to be the way to join heaven and earth. The 'Dance Offering to the Universe' Immortal Ruler Baopu had previously passed onto Qiu Honglei was one such thing. However, Zu An just felt that dancing as a grown man was a bit embarrassing.

Fortunately, apart from dance, there were many musical scores. They weren't the decadent or obscene music of the secular world, but rather the sounds of the great dao. Every song was extremely simple and often just a few notes long, and yet they could draw forth the power of heaven and earth. They could assist in clearing the mind for meditation cultivation, increase cultivation speed, discard distracting thoughts when one attempted a breakthrough, and other things.

Yeah, this suits me more.

Who didn't secretly want to appear cultured and artistic in front of others who were talented in these fields, after all?

Once he learned these things, he could pass them onto Shang Liuyu. She loved music and, uh... blowing the xiao. There was a song for the Chinese bamboo flute that was perfect as a gift for her.

Divination was more about mysterious forces. It was able to foresee luck or disasters and allow one to prepare for them. That way, one could be able to seize a chance at life in a situation of inevitable death.

Zu An's 'The Book' had a similar ability, but it could only provide him with scenes a few seconds beforehand at most. Things that happened later could only be seen through divination. Of course, 'The Book' had its pros too, which was that it was rather detailed in its description of danger. Divination was more ambiguous, and what one saw could be explained in all sorts of ways.

Zu An didn't like such abilities that much. Knowing your fate ahead of time wasn't necessarily a good thing. After all, there was a saying that understanding heaven's will is easy, but defying the heavens is difficult.

Sometimes, finding out one's fate could just create a feeling of helplessness, as if one's hands were tied; in that case, one could end up focusing too much on personal gains and losses.

As for rituals, they referred to the ceremonies that were performed when making offerings to all sorts of deities or mysterious beings. For example, in the secular world, if one wanted someone's help, one would at least prepare some gifts. Asking a mysterious being for help required similar offerings to show sincerity.

Such rituals consisted of two parts. The first was purity, which referred to bathing and changing clothes a few days in advance and refraining from meat, wine, or sleeping in inner chambers, to demonstrate sincerity during the ceremony. The second was sacrifice, which referred to offering sacrifices. The blood of animals, as well as fruits and vegetables, could be used for that process. Different mysterious beings liked different kinds of offerings, so it was important not to make any mistakes in that regard.

The Baopu Sutra summarized the different classifications, while teaching how to conduct the different ceremonies.

As he watched the explanation, Zu An's worldview completely opened up. If he had seen this in his previous world, he would have just thought of it as a superstitious belief from feudal times. However, in these worlds of cultivation, things were definitely not so simple.

Immortal Ruler Baopu had recorded all of these mysterious things seriously. Could it be that there really were some mysterious beings silently watching everything that was happening in this world and responding to the requests of those conducting sacrifices? Zu An couldn't help but shiver when he thought of that.

Talismans were easier to understand. Both Yan Xuehen and Xie Daoyun were experts in that field. He had seen Sun En demonstrate the power of divine talismans too.

Meanwhile, he himself had just... done a talisman.

The Baopu Sutra recorded all kinds of talismans' fundamental principles, as well as the ways to make them. He was sure that big sister Yan and little sister Ling'er would definitely enjoy learning about these things.

Formations were some special diagrams that could borrow the energy from ki stones to bring about certain special effects through transferring the power of the world.

Simple formations assisted in the recovery of ki, increased speed, attack, defense, or other such things. Complicated ones could be like the Heavenly Demon-Suppressing Great Formation he had just seen.

Formidable formations could often completely change the tides of battle. In situations such as wartime in particular, the side with formations could often carry out a one-sided massacre on the side that didn't have them.

The Baopu Sutra had accumulated many miraculous formations, but in truth, there were just too many formations in the world. Thus, many of them weren't recorded in it either.

Zu An gave everything a rough scan. He wanted to find the Heavenly Demon-Suppressing Great Formation that was at the lowest floor of this tomb, but unsurprisingly, he didn't find it. It seemed that Immortal Ruler Baopu hadn't been able to enter that lowest floor, and he wasn't the one who had created the great tomb. The one who had designed the Heavenly Demon-Suppressing Great Formation was likely another, even higher-level being.

The weapon refinement portion talked about the creation of weapons, magical artifacts, and other items' theories and techniques. Zu An was overjoyed, because the Rune Weapon Chart he obtained had activated the weapon forging system, but he hadn't had any weapon blueprints and couldn't do much with it. The Baopu Sutra solved that problem, and it even contained all sorts of artifact blueprints. For example, the pendant that stored Jing Teng's paradise cavern was there.

Alright, I don't have to worry about what type of gift to give the women anymore.

Hm? Why is that what I'm thinking about right now?

He quickly focused his attention and continued to look through the contents. There were some amazing treasures that were even more useful than cultivation or skills.

Zu An thought about the terrifying encounters in 'Investiture of the Gods', and how one treasure would often decide victory and defeat. One was the boss when one had the treasure, but if one accidentally lost it, one could even be beaten like a dog by the very same disciple who picked it up. He searched through the treasures, but disappointingly, he didn't find the refining methods of such legendary artifacts.

Immortal Ruler Baopu was straightforward as well. The more he studied in this field, the more he had realized that he was still ignorant and narrow-minded. He had known that there were still many formidable treasures, but he hadn't gotten the opportunity to learn their creation methods. He had only hoped that the one who came after him would have the opportunity to gradually fill things in.

Even so, Zu An was still extremely satisfied. After all, the manual had already explained all kinds of principles and methods very clearly. With that foundation, as long as he obtained the blueprint of a special treasure, learning how to make it wouldn't be too difficult at all.

Compared to the other six skills, the skill Immortal Ruler Baopu was proudest of was pill refinement. There was more content in that domain than the other six.

Zu An skimmed the contents. The impression he got was that the pill manual was both broad and deep. There were many extremely useful pills; it even contained all kinds of extraordinary pills that had miraculous effects even he coveted in his current condition. Furthermore, there were even several pills that seemed as if they would be able to treat Jing Teng's current problem. He definitely had to gather the ingredients once he left the secret dungeon and make those pills to see if they'd work.

Zu An was extremely satisfied with the Baopu Sutra. What he lacked wasn't a cultivation method. Whether it was the Phoenix Nirvana Sutra, Primordial Origin Sutra, or Heaven Devouring Sutra, they were all the very best among cultivation methods. In contrast, Baopu Sutra had skills that were more important for him at the moment.

Suddenly, there was an alert from the Keyboard System. “Five secret manuals have been detected. Condition fulfilled; activating the Gourmet System.”

“Gourmet?” Zu An exclaimed, feeling unhappy. What was gourmet food good for?

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1839: Awkward

As if seeing through his dissatisfaction, the Keyboard System reminded him through the holographic screen, “Do not look down on gourmet food. No matter how strong you are, there will always be those who are stronger. However, a good meal might allow you to win over those with greater status or strength than you, something that is difficult for other skills to achieve.”

Zu An had a look of disdain as he muttered, “Who says food can let you win over stronger beings?” No matter how he thought about it, that didn’t make any sense.

“This is the conclusion reached after analyzing a large amount of data. In many stories, the royal princess or daughter of a noble clan ends up liking a young man because of a normal roast chicken they made. That is none other than the power of delicious food,” the Keyboard System explained.

Zu An was stunned. He asked, “What kind of data did you examine? Don’t tell me it’s the fiction you’ve read, right?”

The Keyboard System didn’t respond.

Helpless to do anything else, Zu An could only look through the so-called Gourmet System. It was actually quite simple. As long as one had the recipe or personally tried a certain dish before, one could reproduce it in its most delicious state. The system also provided many basic recipes.

The Keyboard System even considerately offered a bit of commentary, saying, “Good luck. Use your culinary skills to dominate those distinguished daughters, and win over all kinds of powerful men. This is something no other skill can achieve.”

Zu An figured that made some sense. Even a special skill such as ‘Kiss of the Goddess’ could often only win over the other sex. There was no way he would use it on other men if he learned that skill, right? However, food was different. Men and women all loved food.

Zu An’s mood thus improved a bit. Strictly speaking, this was actually a pretty good new benefit.

...

As he sorted out through his thoughts, he unwittingly walked up to the Blood Devil’s floor. Compared to before, when the entire floor was covered in a bloody mist, the entire place was extremely clean. There wasn’t even a single drop of blood. Even the bloody smell was completely gone. The blood that emerged previously had clearly already been wiped clean by the Heavenly Demon-Suppressing Great Formation.

“You deserved it!” Zu An remarked.

When he recalled that battle with the Blood Devil on the lowest floor, his expression turned cold. He really wondered just how strong the Blood Devil was, since not even that formation could completely destroy him and could only seal him here.

He continued up the stairs and finally arrived in front of a shining gate, the place he had entered from. He jumped up. A mysterious and familiar energy enveloped him within, seemingly examining whether he was a devil trying to escape. A terrifying force began accumulating. Zu An was a bit nervous and didn’t dare to move randomly. However, when the energy sensed a similar aura to its own from him, the pressure instantly loosened up.

The world spun around him. When he regained his bearings, he discovered that he was inside Immortal Ruler Baopu’s coffin. He looked down and saw that the opening he had previously entered through had already closed. He didn’t know how he would get back down there if he had to in the future.

“Ah Zu!”

“Big brother Zu!”

“You damn brat!”

...

Several shocked and happy voices filled the air, accompanied by a sweet fragrance. When Zu An looked up, he saw that a group of incredible beauties were nervously surrounding him.

It turned out that Chu Chuyan and the others had been guarding the entrance to the tomb passage. They had been scared that the tunnel would collapse again, but since Zu An was still there, they didn't dare to leave this place either. However, he had never come back out, making them more and more nervous. Even Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen, who understood his strength best, found it a bit hard to sit still.

Then, they heard a disturbance and saw him emerging from inside the coffin. All of them were surprised and overjoyed. They really wanted to leap into his arms, but after taking a few steps forward, they ended up bumping each other's shoulders. When they saw that the other women also wanted to hug him, all of them were frozen in place, becoming really embarrassed.

Immediately after, they stared at the culprit behind all the conflict with displeased expressions.

It's all because this guy is too much of a scoundrel!

Zu An noticed the strange atmosphere as well, and quickly forced out a mouthful of blood. The women were stunned and set aside their conflicts, rushing over to check his injuries. Chu Chuyan immediately gave Zu An some of the medicine she had prepared earlier.

"I'm fine. It's just a small injury. I'll be okay after a bit of rest," Zu An said, chuckling with a 'pale' complexion.

Within a certain hidden place, Mi Li opened her eyes and exclaimed, "Trash!"

"You're already coughing out blood, and yet you're still saying that it's a small injury!" the women remarked as they busily gave him medicine, provided him with ki, and fed him water.

Zu An felt a bit apologetic. He said, "Thank you, but I'm really okay."

Apart from Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue, the other women noticed only then that all of them were at Zu An's side and really close to each other. The mood immediately became a bit awkward.

"Why are you the only one who came back out? Where is that Jing woman?" Yun Jianyue asked.

This brat is always flirting with different women, but now, he must have learned his lesson, right? This big sis even has to clean up after him.

"She's seriously injured and close to death. She's currently sleeping," Zu An said. After some hesitation, he still removed the pendant and told them that Jing Teng was lying there inside the jade coffin.

The expressions of the women changed. At first, they had been feeling a bit of jealousy toward Jing Teng, but with her current condition, they actually felt sad for her.

"What exactly happened?" Yan Xuehen couldn't help but ask.

Zu An thus gave them a rough account of what had happened in the lower floors of the great tomb. Of course, he spared them the details of his intimacy with the Jing Teng sisters.

The women were all shaken up. They hadn't expected the lower floors of the great tomb to contain so many terrifying beings! That unspeakable individual in particular left all of them speechless.

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue had the greatest cultivations, so they were even more shaken. They had previously thought that the only one they were inferior to was Zhao Han, and that they were already among the strongest in the world. Only now did they realize how narrow-minded they had been.

They were all curious as to just how Zu An had dealt with terrifying beings like that. Zu An didn't hide it and told them about his Keyboard Come ability. These were all the people who were closest to him, so there was no need to hide it from them.

The entire process was full of suspense. The women knew that he had already returned safely, but they were still really nervous as they listened to his thrilling experiences. When they learned of this mysterious ability, their

beautiful eyes all shone brilliantly. The stronger their lover was, the happier they became.

Only Yan Xuehen frowned. She said, "There is no way that kind of skill would have no price. Did Miss Jing become like that because she was saving you?" She had seen the consequences of Keyboard Come before. She had even... helped him recover.

Zu An shook his head and said, "No. I just happened to have another skill that can offset the price of that skill. Unfortunately, I already used it all up to repair the Heavenly Demon-Suppressing Great Formation."

Pei Mianman said in consolation, "Ah Zu, you did the right thing. Otherwise, if those terrifying creatures emerged, a great tragedy would befall the people. Even though we're not from this world, we couldn't possibly just let that happen without doing anything."

Even Yun Jianyue nodded. Even though she was from the Devil Sect, she had her own beliefs and convictions. She didn't agree with those completely inhuman devils at all and was naturally happier to see such a result.

"Who would have thought that Miss Jing was actually a Demon-Suppressing Talisman who had existed for countless years?" Qiu Honglei remarked absent-mindedly. She thought about how she had bickered with Jing Teng on the way here, and yet Jing Teng had silently given up so much for the sake of the entire world. She felt a bit guilty and said, "Ah Zu, you have to save her."

Zu An voiced his agreement. "I'll do my best. For now, I can only keep her injuries in check. I can only look for other ways to see if I can treat her injuries."

Chu Chuyan suddenly asked, "Ah Zu, could it be that you didn't... use that method to save her? Miss Jing feels that way about you, so I don't think she'd refuse."

Her face turned red when she said that. In the past, all of her meridians had ruptured after she used a forbidden technique. While she had felt discouraged and begun waiting for death, it was because he had used that method to warm her again and again that she was pulled back from the brink of death. Her cultivation had even reached a higher level because of it.

"What method?" the others asked in confusion. They looked at her curiously.

Zu An coughed awkwardly and could only say, "I already used it, but that was only enough to keep her injuries from worsening and couldn't cure her. The level of that being's attack was too high. I'm still too weak right now."

In the end, I couldn't hide it... This is so embarrassing.

Chu Chuyan raised a brow when she heard him say that, thinking, Looks like I still underestimated this guy.

The other women were really confused as they listened to these two speak cryptically. Xie Daoyun couldn't help but tug on Chu Chuyan's sleeve as she asked, "Big sister Chu, just what kind of incredible method is that?"

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue didn't join in on the conversation, but they both perked up their ears. They were also really curious.

Chu Chuyan's expression was really awkward. She said, "It's not too convenient for me to tell you about that method."

"You can tell me, right?" Pei Mianman asked, pulling her to one side. After some hesitation, Chu Chuyan whispered it into her ear.

Qiu Honglei knew that they were bosom friends, so normally, her pride wouldn't have allowed her to butt in. However, this was related to Zu An, so in the end, she couldn't hold back her curiosity. She secretly shifted closer to the two of them.

Chu Chuyan hesitated, but she thought that she couldn't favor one and discriminate against the other. It'd be bad to offend Qiu Honglei, so she decided to pull her over too and tell them both the truth.

Soon after, the three women turned around. They stared at Zu An with reddened faces.

You have successfully trolled Chu Chuyan for +110 +110 +110...

You have successfully trolled Pei Mianman for +110 +110 +110...

You have successfully trolled Qiu Honglei for +110 +110 +110...

I was clearly first!

It was clearly me and Ah Zu who experienced that period of bliss in that secret dungeon. How can you steal him?

I'm so angry!

Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen's cultivations were profound, so they could still hear it clearly even though Chu Chuyan's voice was quiet. They couldn't help but look at Zu An with strange expressions.

This brat was simply a human-shaped seed sower! Just how long had it been before he ended up bagging another beautiful woman?

You have successfully trolled Yan Xuehen for +110 +110 +110...

You have successfully trolled Yun Jianyue for +110 +110 +110...

Xie Daoyun felt a bit wronged. She thought, Why can all of them know, but you're not telling me?

She could only ask Zu An, "By the way, big brother Zu, what about that Ghost King? You didn't mention him at all."

Zu An was speechless.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1840: Escape

"The Ghost King? Um..." Zu An began to mutter. He didn't know how to explain it.

"Could it be that the Ghost King is still down there and is about to come out?" Xie Daoyun asked, startled. She quickly looked at the coffin, fearing that dark and creepy thing would rush out from within.

I already have a bit of trauma from that scary Ghost King...

"No, you don't have to be scared. She won't be coming out from there," Zu An said in consolation.[1]

"Did he already die down there?" Qiu Honglei asked in confusion.

“Not exactly...” Zu An began.

While Zu An was trying to figure out how to word things, Yun Jianyue got impatient. She asked impatiently, “Just what happened exactly? He’s not alive, but he’s not dead... You’re not going to tell me that you slept with him now, right?”

Zu An’s eyes widened and he exclaimed, “How did you know?!”

The women were dumbstruck.

Yun Jianyue was stunned. She had only been saying that randomly because there should have been no way it could have happened. And yet, this guy really ‘did’ something so inhuman?

You even went after something like the Ghost King? Humans shouldn’t be able to...

The women silently moved some distance away from him. They all looked at him with weird expressions.

“No, that’s not it! You’re misunderstanding!” Zu An exclaimed when he saw their reactions. He quickly explained, “She’s currently inside Jing Teng’s body.”

“He possessed Jing Teng?” Yan Xuehen asked, her thoughts running wild. That Ghost King seemed to have a skill that could suck out souls. If he had invaded Jing Teng’s body, then Zu An must have thought that he was Jing Teng, and then things happened after... If all of that happened because he didn’t know, it was still understandable.

When he saw that their misunderstanding was only getting worse, Zu An quickly began to explain the truth. “The Ghost King’s previous form was merely a reflection of the Lord of Black Mist. She’s actually Jing Teng’s little sister.”

At first, he had felt that it was too embarrassing to tell them that he had ended up getting together with Dark Jing Teng so quickly too, but he hadn’t expected their exaggerations to get that ridiculous. In that case, he figured he could just tell them the truth.

When they heard his explanation, the women's eyes were wide and they had their mouths open, and yet they didn't know what to say.

In the end, Chu Chuyan muttered, "You really are something."

Looks like I have to stay with him more in the future. Otherwise, at this rate, he's going to get a whole army of women.

You have successfully trolled Chu Chuyan for +111 +111 +111...

Yan Xuehen's expression was cold. They had all been so scared and on edge for this guy, and yet he had actually been enjoying both sisters below and having a blast.

You have successfully trolled Yan Xuehen for +111 +111 +111...

Yun Jianyue patted his shoulder with a smile, remarking, "Kid, you really know how to have fun, don't you?" Even though she was smiling, the Rage points that continued to appear in the backend gave away her real thoughts.

You have successfully trolled Yun Jianyue for +111 +111 +111...

The other women also had strange expressions. They also continued to add more and more Rage points.

Zu An also felt rather wronged. He said, "I had no choice, you know?"

He had actually already started to watch himself and definitely wouldn't randomly tease others. However, he couldn't do anything if that was the path of his fate!

Pei Mianman said while smiling sweetly, "We know you had no choice, so that's why we aren't blaming you."

Zu An gave her beautifully smiling eyes a look and thought, If I hadn't seen all those Rage points, I might have just believed you.

Qiu Honglei said considerately, "Indeed, this can't be blamed on Ah Zu. Jing Teng and the Ghost King were trying to save the world. If I were Ah Zu, I would also choose to save them." Inwardly, she thought, Hmph, all of you are blaming him, but I'll do the exact opposite. He'll know who's the best to him!

Sure enough, Zu An was incredibly moved, thinking, It's still Qiu Honglei who is the most considerate.

Yan Xuehen and the other women gave her a sidelong glance.

Look at this green tea b*tch. Just who was it that taught you to become like this?

Yun Jianyue raised a brow and shot a provocative look right back.

What, you guys have complaints? My good disciple, this is more like how a witch should act!

...

While the women were fighting and scheming against each other, a terrifying rumble filled the great tomb. Rocks fell everywhere.

The women's expressions changed. They asked, "Could it be that something is wrong with the great tomb again?"

Zu An was a bit confused. He said, "This great tomb's seal should be incredibly sturdy. There shouldn't be any problems with it."

He suddenly realized something after sensing Jing Teng's divine will telling him a certain thing, and he quickly said, "We need to hurry and leave. This great tomb is about to close."

The great tomb had always been sealed for thousands upon thousands of years. It had only opened up for a short time because of special circumstances. Now that the Heavenly Demon-Suppressing Great Formation had been repaired and was in full operation again, there was naturally no need for it to be opened again.

When they heard what he said, the others didn't dare to show any carelessness. They all ran toward the exit. According to what the people of this world had said, this great tomb would take a hundred years before it would open up again at the earliest, or even a thousand years on the longer side. They definitely didn't want to be locked up inside for all that time.

The group quickly left. Whenever they encountered other people, Zu An immediately warned them to leave as quickly as possible. There were some

who did realize that something was wrong and also ran out. However, others thought that he was lying to them and trying to get them to leave so there were fewer competitors for the treasure. They only cursed him endlessly. They felt that the rumbling of the great tomb signified the appearance of a great treasure, so they rushed in with even greater excitement.

As the saying went, If you don't want good advice, you deserve the consequences. Zu An's group naturally wouldn't try to save them like saints. They continued to flee the tomb.

Zu An hurried toward the direction they had entered from because he wanted to bring away the unconscious Wei Suo. He had asked Dark Jing Teng about him before, and she had told him that back then, she hadn't taken Wei Suo's life. It wasn't because she had deliberately spared him, but rather that she had felt that leaving him alive could be of some other use.

However, who would have thought that he had actually disappeared? Zu An didn't know if he had woken up and left himself, or if he had been taken away by this great tomb's monsters. After searching for a while, he didn't find anything.

More and more areas around them were caving in. He could see that the light coming from the tomb entrance in the distance was getting smaller and smaller. It turned out that the door was already closing! Zu An didn't dare to waste any time. He could only silently pray for Wei Suo. He took the women with him and rushed toward the entrance like a streak of lightning.

The people nearby finally began to react to what was happening. They also ran while screaming for their lives.

However, that door was closing faster and faster, and they couldn't catch up in time. As such, they began to attack the people around them. If they couldn't escape, none of these others could think of getting out either!

Zu An's group encountered quite a few attacks along the way as well. Helpless to do anything else, they could only retaliate. They didn't hold back while doing so. Still, even though their cultivation was enough to crush these people, their speed was still more or less affected a bit. Coupled with the fact that there were too many people who were trying to leave at once, crowding the path, they discovered that they couldn't keep up with the rate at which the door was closing either.

Zu An's expression changed and he set aside his reservations. He spread out his arms, took all of the women into his arms, and shouted, "Make sure to grab onto each other!"

Then, he continued to use Grandgale again and again, using its instant movement repeatedly. After using it seven or eight times, they finally rushed out a second before the gate closed.

When they turned around again, their expressions changed. Once the gate closed, the entire great tomb began to sink, forming a terrifying whirlpool. The surrounding trees and animals were all sucked in.

Zu An didn't dare to linger. He continued to run. Suddenly, he sensed that his body was lighter, and his spiritual energy was recovering quickly too. Wave after wave of natural ki continued to enter his body. He knew that the others were using their own methods to help him.

Just like that, they continued to flee for dozens of kilometers before that terrifying energy started to disappear. They all sat down weakly on the ground. Even though Zu An was already much stronger than he had been in the past, carrying so many people and continuously using an instant movement skill still left him extremely drained.

Chu Chuyan took out a handkerchief and wiped at his sweat. At the same time, she took out a bottle of spiritual water and brought it up to his lips, saying, "Ah Zu, this is the White Jade Sect's Rose Clear Dew. It's really helpful for recovering spiritual energy."

"Thank you," Zu An said. As he drank from the bottle, he felt a sweet and refreshing feeling enter his mouth. His spiritual energy immediately improved.

Chu Chuyan then asked quietly, "Can you let go of my master now?"

Zu An was surprised. He quickly looked toward either side and saw that he had Yun Jianyue in his left arm and Yan Xuehen in his right. They were tightly holding onto the others. After all, no matter how long Zu An's arms were, there was no way he could hold six women on his own. They looked at him with strange expressions.

Yun Jianyue asked with an ambiguous smile, "How does it feel to hold Sect Master Yan? Who knows how many men there are in this world who have dreamt of this experience but won't ever be able to enjoy it, and yet you've

already hugged her for so long. If those people knew, they could very well just kill you out of jealousy.”

Chu Chuyan gave her master a confused look. Her master had never let another man touch her body! Why was she not getting upset even after such a long time?

A trace of redness flashed across Yan Xuehen’s face. She stood up and said, “There are plenty of people who want to hug Sect Master Yun. Likewise, not a single one has succeeded.”

Yun Jianyue cried out pitifully, “Even so, who was it that made those stinky men favor your immortal fairy act? In contrast, this humble one is constantly being cursed at.”

When he sensed that the two were about to argue, Zu An quickly explained, “Earlier, that was only because the situation was urgent. I just grabbed the ones who were closest and didn’t expect to have offended the two seniors. I hope you can forgive me.”

“Seniors?” Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen’s eyes both narrowed. They had exchanged sweet words in private, and yet in public, he was calling them seniors?

However, they knew that with their status in the world, as well as their status as Honglei and Chuyan’s masters, he had to call them senior. They felt even more depressed when they realized that.

Zu An was getting a headache too. He could sense a strange atmosphere in the air. He definitely couldn't bring all these women with him when he went out in the future.

With three monks, there’s no water left to drink...

Qiu Honglei moved closer to Zu An, as if she weren’t scared of the entire world falling into chaos. She asked quietly, “So? Between my master and Sect Master Yan, which one felt better to hug?”

Even though she kept her voice soft, Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue’s cultivations were incredibly powerful. They both perked up their ears and waited for his answer.

Zu An felt all of his fine hairs stand on end. While he was at a loss for what to say, however, a terrifying energy spread over from the distance. Then, someone fell rapidly in their direction.

“Libationer?” When they saw that person’s appearance, the whole group’s expressions changed slightly.

1. Reminder, he and she in Chinese sound the same phonetically. ㄟ

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1841: New Master

Chapter 1841: New Master

The figure appeared to have been sent flying after being hit by a massive blade, and it came crashing down like a missile, smashing open a huge crater in the ground. It was so fast that no one could react in time.

“Libationer!” Xie Daoyun exclaimed as she quickly lifted her dress and ran over. She was an academy disciple, so the libationer was an extraordinary person to her.

Zu An and the others hurried over as well. They saw that the clothes on the libationer’s chest were covered in blood and his hair was disheveled. His beard also had blood on it. His eyes were a bit turbid. Right now, he looked like an elder with one foot in the grave, and no longer had his usual carefree and transcendent bearing.

“Libationer, what’s wrong?” Zu An quickly asked.

The libationer opened his eyes. There was a hint of shock in his eyes when he saw them. He quickly said, “You should hurry and leave. The emperor is coming.”

Zu An felt a weight fall in his mind. He asked, “Was it Zhao Han who hurt you like this?”

Yan Xuehen already took her fingers away from his wrist. She shook her head slightly toward the others, confirming that the libationer's life force was already severed. He was only hanging on by a single breath.

Xie Daoyun was filled with grief. She couldn't help but sob.

When he saw that, the libationer consoled her. "Little Daoyun, there is no need for you to cry. All people die, and my time is near as well. It isn't anything to grieve over."

Xie Daoyun didn't want to trouble him further and tried her best to stop crying. However, a stream of tears continued to fall down her cheeks.

The libationer sighed. He looked at Zu An and said, "That's right. I thought I would be able to drag Zhao Han down with me, but I didn't expect his cultivation to have made even more progress. Sigh, it's all my fault for having too many interests and getting too distracted. Otherwise, I wouldn't have ended up in my current state. It seems that everything was already decided by fate."

The others were shocked. Zhao Han had made another breakthrough? How was that possible?!

Suddenly, however, they realized something. Previously, Zhao Han had been trapped at the earth immortal rank and remained unsure about the road ahead. However, not too long before, he had witnessed Immortal Ruler Baopu's strength and seen a new direction. For a cultivation genius like him, that could well be more useful than any miraculous elixir.

Furthermore, the origin power of this world seemed to be a bit stronger than their previous one, and the natural ki was more abundant. Perhaps there really had been a chance for Zhao Han to make a breakthrough here.

Zu An was actually thinking about something else. He had visited the academy's rear mountain. The libationer's disciples all studied different fields, yet they all carried utmost respect for the libationer. Those fields were probably where the libationer's attention had been spread.

Meanwhile, Zu An had just obtained the Baopu Sutra, which had music, divination, rituals, talismans, formations, pill-making, and artifact forging; every single field was wide-ranging and profound. Could it be that Immortal Ruler

Baopu had also spent too much time in different fields and experienced a similar end as the libationer?

The libationer was already quite formidable, but he couldn't defeat Zhao Han, who had focused only on cultivation. Now that he had experienced today's situation, it was already too late for regrets.

Suddenly, a golden figure quickly approached from afar, saying, "Hahaha, libationer, I have to thank you for being a formidable opponent, thus granting me the insight needed for a breakthrough. Once I have a chance to digest these insights, I might be able to face tribulation and advance again."

That familiar aura was unmistakably Zhao Han.

The libationer's expression changed. He quickly said to Zu An, "There is one matter that I wish to entrust to you."

"Please speak, libationer!" Zu An said gravely. It was all thanks to the libationer's testimony that he had been cleared of suspicion in the scandal with Bi Linglong. Later, when he paid the Royal Academy a visit, the libationer had treated him quite well too. He naturally had to repay this kindness.

Zhao Han was already in the sky above them. When he saw Zu An's group, he was first stunned, then overjoyed. "Haha! Truly, you can wear out iron shoes in a fruitless search, only to later find what you're looking for without any effort at all. Now that all of you are together, it saves me the time of searching for you."

"I will buy you all a bit of time," Yan Xuehen said gravely. After saying that, she drew her Snowflake Sword and faced Zhao Han.

The libationer had just saved her life a few days prior. Now, she was forced to watch as he died. Not even she who cultivated the Unshakable Daoist Manual could restrain the anger boiling within her.

"Yan Xuehen, are you really going to court death like this? Do you not care about the White Jade Sect anymore?" Zhao Han asked, glowering. He had admired this woman in the past. Seeing her point her blade at him really didn't make him feel that happy.

Yan Xuehen said indifferently, "If we have to fight, then so be it. What's the point of wasting so much time with words?"

Zhao Han sneered. "I have always had tender and protective feelings for women, but do you really think you are that strong?" He sent a fist flying toward her right after.

Snowflakes flew all around Yan Xuehen. She charged toward Zhao Han while wrapped within a storm of ice and snow. She wasn't acting completely recklessly, though. Rather, she had seen that the libationer was already in an extremely poor state, so Zhao Han's injuries wouldn't be too light either. She was at her strongest right now, so she thought she could have a chance.

Sure enough, even though she was knocked flying as soon as they clashed, she became more confident. Even though she was at a disadvantage, the difference wasn't to the extent that she would feel despair.

Her hands formed a seal, and all kinds of skills flew out. A miraculous sword technique manifested, and her white figure suddenly seemed to be everywhere.

"Just some trifling skills!" Zhao Han harrumphed, sending a fist at one of the figures. Yan Xuehen's body trembled, and she was struck flying again.

A hint of viciousness flashed across Zhao Han's face. If he couldn't obtain this woman, he couldn't let anyone else obtain her either.

He had just fought a great battle against the libationer. Even though he had gained some insights towards a breakthrough, his injuries weren't light either. These people still posed a threat against him. As such, he planned to get rid of the ones with the highest cultivation first, and then he could slowly deal with the others.

Yan Xuehen's sword had been struck by that fist. The tremendous force that was transmitted back to her made it so that she couldn't even catch her breath. She could only watch as Zhao Han's fist grew closer and closer.

Just then, a trace of moonlight flickered. Zhao Han had to retract his fist to protect himself. Then, he looked at the long-haired beauty facing him with a vicious expression.

Yun Jianyue controlled the Crescent Ring with her fingertips as she remarked with a grin, "Stone cold woman, how are you going to thank me for saving your life?"

Yan Xuehen harrumphed. "I never asked for your help."

Either way, that guy wouldn't have just stood there without doing anything if you didn't help.

"As expected of an ice-cold woman who forgets favors and violates justice," Yun Jianyue taunted her, although her attention was still completely on Zhao Han.

Previously, when they fought against the Ghost King, his soul-sucking demonic voice had prevented powerful cultivators like them from interfering. They could only defend passively. However, things were different against Zhao Han. They at least had a fighting chance.

Zhao Han frowned. Weren't these two's cultivations increasing a bit too quickly? Back then, when Yun Jianyue invaded the Imperial Palace, he hadn't even needed to face her personally. Just a single slap had been enough to send her away. And yet, just how much time had passed for her to already be at the doorstep of the earth immortal rank?

There was also Yan Xuehen. As she often traveled the world while representing the White Jade Sect, the Embroidery House had a clear analysis of her strength. Why had she advanced at such a ridiculous pace too? Could it be that they had both made use of some immortal elixir?

"Everyone in the world knows that you are sworn enemies, and yet you're fighting together side by side. This is actually quite an honor for this emperor," Zhao Han said with a laugh. Now that he already had hope of advancing further, his mood was quite good.

Yun Jianyue chuckled and replied, "Your majesty, the man who made us work together wasn't you, though."

Yan Xuehen shot her a guilty glare. What kind of nonsense was this woman saying in front of their disciples?!

Even though she secretly snuck Zu An a look, that small movement didn't escape Zhao Han's detection. When he saw her reveal an unprecedented hint of shyness, Zhao Han was stunned at first, and then his expression darkened. The untainted and aloof goddess actually had secular thoughts! Furthermore, it was toward a shameless bastard he looked down on.

If she really didn't discriminate between anyone and she was fully dedicated to cultivation, not liking any man, he wouldn't really mind it either. However, now that he had seen another man win, it felt worse than if he were to suffer a loss in combat.

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +444 +444 +444...

"In that case, then, I'll teach you who the strongest man in this world is," Zhao Han said, brandishing his fists in fury. They immediately turned into two streaks of light that attacked the two women.

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue didn't dare to hesitate. They both faced their opponent with their full concentration.

...

Zu An watched the battle situation while asking the libationer nervously, "What does your respected self want to tell me?"

"You've probably heard the reason why I went against Zhao Han on Violet Mountain before, right?" the libationer asked. When he saw the two women's performance and Zu An's nervous expression, he suddenly thought of something and smiled.

"It was because of the Meng Dynasty, and the previous dynasty's... empress?" Zu An replied in an unsure manner.

"You don't need to mince words with me," the libationer said with a chuckle. "That Meng Dynasty is already nothing more than smoke of the past. The only one I care about is her."

Zu An thought, The libationer really is the ultimate simp... He liked his brother's wife, and he even earnestly schemed for his sister-in-law and love rival's descendant.

The libationer said, "in the past, her descendants were harmed terribly by the Zhao clan, but I then heard that there was a lesser eunuch who had a premonition and secretly switched out one of the imperial grandsons, bringing the real one outside the palace. That imperial grandson was left to wander destitute. His age would actually be about the same as yours now, so I hope you can find him and tell him everything, then have him shoulder the responsibility he ought to have."

Zu An frowned and said, "The world is so big, I might not be able to find him." Of course, he could have just agreed to it, but he was grateful for the kindness this man showed him and didn't want to willfully deceive him.

The libationer removed his thumb ring and said, "Take this and enter my residence in the academy's rear mountain. Find that old servant of mine; he will tell you the related clues. The only thing I am worried about is that the imperial grandson might not choose to bear that responsibility once you find him."

Zu An patted his chest and said, "Libationer, don't worry. There are so many people who gave up their entire life for him, so what right does he have to refuse? If he refuses, I'll just beat him until he agrees."

The libationer nodded in appreciation, saying, "I feel more relieved now that I've heard that."

Zu An suddenly frowned. And asked, "That imperial grandson you're talking about isn't me... right?" No matter how he looked at it, this old fox appeared to be setting him up.

The libationer chuckled and replied, "Your imagination is a bit too abundant, no? If it were you, I would have just told you directly. Why would I need to go through such a loophole?"

Zu An figured that made sense as well.

The libationer continued and said, "Daoyun, please serve as a witness. From today forth, he is the academy's new libationer."

"Huh?" Forget about Xie Daoyun, even Zu An was stunned.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1842: United Against the Enemy

"That is absolutely inappropriate! How could I be the libationer?" Zu An exclaimed, quickly waving his hands in refusal. He just felt that the request was a bit too absurd.

“Why not?” the libationer replied. “All of those disciples of mine admired you a lot when you went to the academy’s rear mountain.”

Zu An felt a headache coming on as he said, “That was nothing more than a few bold and unconstrained ideas. My real skills in those domains are far from those masters. Besides, I’m still so young, so how could they possibly accept someone like me?”

“Whether in cultivation or studies, it’s always the skilled who come first. When have we ever cared about age? If that were the case, I might as well have found some old geezers to take this role,” the libationer said impatiently.

“No way, no way. I have too many things to do and might not be qualified for this task. I must ask the libationer to please find someone better than me,” Zu An said. He didn’t want to receive this hot potato.

However, who would have thought that the libationer’s eyes would land on his finger? He told Zu An, “You already received the ring that represents the status of the libationer, so you can’t back out anymore.”

Zu An was stunned. This old fox is really screwing me over here!

He quickly tried to take off the ring, but the libationer sighed and asked, “Do you think I have the time to look for another successor at this point? I can’t just give it to Little Daoyun, right?”

Zu An knew he was speaking the truth. Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue both had their own respective factions, and Pei Mianman had no relationship with the academy.

Xie Daoyun was Sir Yan’s disciple. If she became the libationer, what would her relationship with her master be like? Besides, she wasn’t strong enough. Putting her in that position would only be harming her.

The libationer then said, “If you have no wish to become the libationer, just help me find a more suitable inheritor and pass it on. Could it be that you cannot even agree to my last dying request?”

Xie Daoyun also said, “Exactly, big brother Zu. Just agree to the libationer’s request so he won’t leave this world with regrets.” Inwardly, however, she thought, If big brother Zu became the libationer, wouldn’t we be able to meet each other even more often?

When he saw the libationer's eager expression, Zu An's heart softened and he said, "Alright. I'll help senior take care of this ring for now. However, I'll definitely find a more suitable successor once I leave."

When he saw that Zu An had agreed to take on this responsibility, a big smile appeared on the libationer's face and his expression grew more turbid. He muttered a few words, some incomprehensible.

"...graceful and poised, like the light clouds veiling the moon, drifting and free, like the gentle breeze playing with snow..."

Zu An only heard a single line clearly. He knew that the libationer was likely reminiscing about the sweetheart of his dreams as his last memory. He couldn't help but feel a bit sad.

"Libationer!" Xie Daoyun sobbed, because the libationer had already passed.

...

While the libationer was speaking to Zu An, however, the battle on the other side hadn't stopped.

A streak of red light flew backward, crashing into the mountainside and causing the whole mountain to quake. Showers of rubble fell as a huge crater appeared in the mountainside.

"I let you get away last time, but I won't give you the chance this time," a voice called out as a streak of light chased after that figure. It was about to land the killing blow when a flurry of snowflakes flew over like arrows.

Zhao Han released a cold snort. His entire body surged with golden light, and the sharp snowflakes immediately melted.

Suddenly, a white figure rushed over and blocked his path. Sword radiance erupted and clashed with that golden light, causing Zhao Han to retreat by more than a hundred meters. Qiu Honglei quickly used that chance to rescue Yun Jianyue.

Yan Xuehen was gasping for air, but she looked at Yun Jianyue and said, "Witch, I've saved you once too, so we're now even."

Yun Jianyue harrumphed. "It was clearly my precious disciple who saved me." Despite what she said, she still secretly acknowledged the favor.

"Your skills are quite ingenious, but all this is meaningless before absolute strength," Zhao Han said with a look of displeasure. These women were even starting to act like sisters in front of him now!

"There is a difference, but I don't think it's quite at the point of being insurmountable," Yun Jianyue said as she rubbed her arm, which was shaking a bit.

After they clashed, her body had been sent flying extremely quickly, but compared to their previous fight where she was struck flying from their first meeting, this current situation actually filled her with confidence.

She said to Yan Xuehen, "Stone cold woman, don't die on me now."

Yan Xuehen's expression was cold as she replied, "I won't die even if you die."

As they spoke, both of their auras grew stronger and stronger. Everything within a hundred meters around Yan Xuehen became a world of ice and snow, while a sea of blood erupted around Yun Jianyue, protecting her within.

Zhao Han frowned slightly. He normally could have easily defeated the two of them, and yet today, the libationer's retaliation had left him seriously injured. He was actually going back and forth with them right now; how humiliating!

However, an earth immortal's regenerative ability was incredible, so he didn't really mind playing around with the two of them for a bit.

"You dare to show off such low-level domain power here? I'll give the two of you one last chance. Surrender to this emperor and I can forget what happened so far. Otherwise, only death awaits the two of you," Zhao Han said, looking at the two ladies with a vicious gaze.

Yan Xuehen's expression remained cold. Yun Jianyue remarked with a sneer, "When did your majesty suddenly become so agreeable? Could it be that your injuries are so serious that you have to work hard with your mouth?"

"You're courting death!" Zhao Han snapped furiously. The golden light around his body turned into several golden dragons that bombarded the two women.

The sea of blood around Yun Jianyue immediately surged and devoured one of the golden dragons. Even so, that dragon roared continuously and struggled frantically. The sea of blood moved around, clearly having a hard time keeping it under control.

Suddenly, a trace of moonlight shone. A crescent moon-like blade flashed past, beheading the dragon. The entire golden dragon trembled, then scattered.

However, Yun Jianyue didn't have any time to feel happy about that, because two more golden dragons rushed at her.

Yun Jianyue's expression changed, and her long hair began to dance in the air. The Empress Lantern rose straight into the air, shining its light on the two dragons. The golden dragons' movements clearly slowed down.

Meanwhile, Yan Xuehen's situation was about the same. She had just used the Snowflake Sword to blast a golden dragon to pieces, but two more attacked her. A jade pendant around her neck shone, and several runes flew out. A formation materialized around her, barely managing to stop those two golden dragons.

Even though all of it seemed like a lot, those events actually took place in the time it takes for sparks to fly off a flint.

Just then, a black butterfly appeared around Zhao Han's side, and a toothpick-like object fired out from its location. That toothpick grew larger and larger, eventually becoming an incredibly sharp streak of sword energy. Then, it split into thousands of figures and instantly devoured his body.

Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen seized the chance to kill the golden dragons while they were weakened, then looked up at the incredibly sharp sword energy.

Could it be that Ah Zu joined the fight?

However, they immediately dismissed that suspicion. The streak of sword energy was entirely different from Zu An's, but its power was extraordinary. If they were hit by it while caught off guard, even they would be seriously injured.

“It seems to be the missing Xiao Yao’s[1] sword intent,” Yan Xuehen said with a pensive expression.

When the sword shadow disappeared, Zhao Han reappeared. There wasn’t any trace of injury on his body.

Ding!

A sharp and clear sound rang out as a jade pendant at his waist shattered. It was clear that the pendant had helped him block that attack.

He frowned and looked at the red-and-black-clad woman in the distance, asking, “Where did you get that butterfly from?” The sword intent was one thing, but that butterfly had been full of deathly energy. Even now, he still felt a bit of apprehension.

Pei Mianman cried out in disappointment. Xiao Yao had gifted her with a small toothpick sword to protect herself, containing a single full-powered strike from him. Normally, she absolutely wouldn’t have hoped for it to be able to defeat Zhao Han, but he was seriously injured right now. He had also been fully focused on Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen, so she had decided to give it a try. At the same time, she had used the power of the Paramita Butterfly Immortal Ruler Baopu had given her. She hadn’t expected to not even be able to break through his body-protecting treasures with all that!

“If you don’t want to reply, then you can just die!” Zhao Han snapped. His figure flickered, and he instantly reappeared at Pei Mianman’s side. His massive fist instantly closed in on her face. He was extremely fast, and with the difference in strength between them, Pei Mianman couldn’t evade at all.

“I’m done for!” Pei Mianman cried, her whole body turning ice-cold. This wasn’t a battle she could interfere in at all.

Suddenly, she vanished from her original position. Standing in her place was a sparkling pure-white lotus.

Boom!

Zhao Han’s fist smashed into that lotus, which then exploded. A layer of frost covered his body.

“Huh?” Zhao Han looked at the blue-clad woman across from him with shock. Why was the cold intent behind her attack even stronger than her master’s?

“Thank you, Chuyan,” Pei Mianman said, still feeling some lingering fear.

Chu Chuyan’s expression was grave. Earlier, she had used the Pure World Icelotus to swap its position with Pei Mianman. The slightest mistake would have resulted in failure.

Zhao Han turned into a streak of golden light and attacked the two ladies. However, a wall of light appeared in front of the two of them, which was Qiu Honglei’s Wall of Sighs. Unfortunately, it collapsed upon contact with Zhao Han’s fist; but just then, a lantern ignited.

Zhao Han sneered. He knew that the original Empress Lantern was with Yun Jianyue, so how could this counterfeit possibly affect him?

However, a second later, his expression froze. He discovered that under the effects of that light, he really was slower!

That moment of absentmindedness was enough for Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen to arrive in front of the three of them. They said, “Hurry and withdraw. This isn’t a battle you can participate in!”

“It’s too late!” Zhao Han retorted with a snort. Even though he didn’t move, Chu Chuyan and the other two young ladies suddenly sensed a large hand reaching for them.

1. The libationer’s third disciple, Drunken Sword Immortal 一醉

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1843: Death to End All Troubles

Chapter 1843: Death to End All Troubles

Chu Chuyan and the others’ expressions changed. They wanted to run away, but the large golden hands seemed to envelop them like an invisible force field, making it hard for them to even breathe, let alone move. They finally

understood that before a difference of absolute strength, fancy techniques were meaningless. They really wondered just how Ah Zu was able to fight against beings like this for so long.

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue also wanted to save them, but it was already too late. They could only watch as the pair of hands crashed down on the others. They only felt despair.

Suddenly, however, a trace of frigid light flew over like a fiery comet, smashing into the great golden hands. The hands that had seemed like heaven's judgment actually exploded on the spot! Only then did Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen quickly use the chance to bring the other women away.

Zhao Han didn't chase after them; instead, he looked in the opposite direction in shock. Zu An was standing there with a huge bow in his hands. The bow had all kinds of mysterious and profound runes on it, and it seemed to carry an ancient and bleak aura. He could feel the devastating power contained within that bow even from far away.

"Fiend Emperor's Sun Slaying Bow!" Zhao Han exclaimed, his eyes narrowing and his expression turning grave.

This guy had actually ended up getting his hands on the Fiend Emperor's Sun Slaying Bow?! The Sun Slaying Bow was the symbol of the successive Fiend Emperors. The fact that he was able to become the Regent of the Fiend Races had already left people taken aback, and yet now, he even had the Sun Slaying Bow! What else remained of the Fiend Emperor's possessions that Zu An hadn't received?

"Your majesty has sharp insight, as expected. Why don't we talk things over and stop all this?" Zu An asked. While listening to the libationer's last words, he had also been watching the battle on this side. That was why he had been able to act promptly when Chu Chuyan and the others were in danger.

Zhao Han gave the libationer behind Zu An a look and could tell that he was already completely dead. He couldn't help but sigh and say, "I suppose. Hand over the Baopu Sutra and this emperor can spare your lives."

Zu An asked, acting stunned, "Didn't your majesty already take the Baopu Sutra?"

A hint of embarrassment flashed across Zhao Han's face as he replied, "That book was fake. This emperor was fooled!"

He thought about how carefully he had read it, as if it hid the secrets of the universe, and he had even tried all kinds of methods to decode it. However, once he cooled his head, he gradually realized that it wasn't the true Baopu Sutra. It was nothing more than a book on ruling a nation. No wonder that woman Jing Teng had been so calm when he took it.

"It isn't that I don't want to give it, but rather that the Baopu Sutra is with Miss Jing. She's already in the great tomb, so your majesty can head to the great tomb for it yourself," Zu An replied.

The other women had strange expressions. This guy's lips really are meant for lying.

Zhao Han sneered and retorted, "You want to lie to this emperor? That great tomb has clearly already disappeared." He had been fighting intensely against the libationer, but the disappearance of the great tomb had just created too great of a disturbance. There was no way he wouldn't notice it.

Zu An sighed and asked, "Since your majesty knows that the great tomb has already disappeared, where would I go to find a Baopu Sutra?"

Zhao Han stared at him and said, "You and that woman were so close, she definitely has to have given you the Baopu Sutra."

"She only did that to fool the Ghost King; the Baopu Sutra is precious. Why would she possibly give it to me?" Zu An replied with a sincere expression.

"Heh." Zhao Han's gaze swept over Chu Chuyan's group as he said, "I might have believed that if it were someone else, but your skill in getting women is too brilliant. That Jing Teng is probably already devoted to you. Who else would she give the Baopu Sutra to, if not you?"

When his eyes swept over her, even Yan Xuehen couldn't help but blush. Even though they were enemies, the women couldn't help but feel a kind of mutual sympathy. This damn emperor really understands Zu An too well.

Zu An's face heated up. He had already tried his best to hide it, but he hadn't expected to be unable to in the end.

When he saw Zu An remain silent, Zhao Han shouted, "What, could it be that you would sacrifice the lives of so many women for the sake of a trifling book?"

If it were him, all of these women added together wouldn't even be as important as that book. However, this kid Zu An was different from other cultivators. He didn't think of cultivation as the most important thing, and instead clung to senseless romance. There was no way he would abandon these women.

However, Zu An had a strange expression as he retorted, "Just where did your majesty get so much confidence? Do you believe you can still use their lives to threaten me in this kind of situation?"

"Oh? Do you truly believe that just because this emperor is injured, all of you added together have the qualifications to properly face me?" Zhao Han replied, raising a brow. He spread out his arms, and a jade ruler's seal appeared in his palm. He tossed it toward the air above the women, calling out, "Go!"

The jade seal grew larger and larger. Eventually, it crashed down on the girls like a meteor.

Divine Weapon: Human Emperor Seal!

Even before the attack arrived, the powerful and boundless intent of the emperor had already spread out in all directions.

If the emperor's land was beneath the heavens, they were all the ruler's subjects.

The entire place seemed to have been sealed and impossible to escape. The women could only watch as the Human Emperor Seal crashed down, awaiting the emperor's ruling. Yan Xuehen's Snowflake Sword, Yun Jianyue's Crescent Ring... Their weapons were all shaking and trembling. It was clear that they couldn't hold on against the might of a divine weapon.

Suddenly, a streak of sword radiance flashed past. A dignified ki field suddenly descended from midair, weakening the emperor's intent. When the women looked up, they saw that it was Zu An's Tai'e Sword.

The Tai'e Sword quickly clashed with the Human Emperor Seal. The two weapons struck each other back and forth in midair. It was hard to tell which one would come out on top.

Zhao Han exclaimed in surprise, "Hm? You haven't even reached the grandmaster rank, so why are you able to control a sword with your soul?"

Zu An thought, Why would I tell you that there's a living person inside of my sword?

Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen exchanged a look. They ordered their disciples to stay a bit farther away while starting to attack Zhao Han again. They said, "Ah Zu, we'll stall him. Use the Sun Slaying Bow and strike when there's an opportunity!"

At the moment, Zhao Han was held up by a divine weapon. The two of them had experienced the Xia Dynasty's secret dungeon and gained a lot of insights from that experience. They were already at the very peak of grandmaster rank and only a single step from the earth immortal rank. If they worked together, holding up a seriously wounded Zhao Han wasn't too difficult.

Zu An could thus prepare the bow and wait for an opportunity to deliver a lethal blow to Zhao Han. Even if he never fired it, just the fact that the threat was there would keep Zhao Han in check.

When he saw two powerful lights flicker near him, as if they weren't going to hold anything back anymore, Zhao Han remarked with a mocking expression, "You're going to hold me down?" As soon as he said that, he vanished. A second later, he appeared behind Zu An. His fingers formed a claw and struck at the middle of Zu An's back.

The Sun Slaying Bow was indeed a divine weapon, but it was still a bow, so it was stronger the farther away its user was. It didn't excel at close combat. Zhao Han knew that Zu An's true expertise lay in the sword, and that he had a divine sword; that was why he had deliberately used the Human Emperor Seal to draw away that weapon.

Sure enough, in order to save those women, Zu An had used the Tai'e Sword to stop the Human Emperor Seal. Meanwhile, now he only had a bow that wasn't good at close combat. He was but a swordsman without his sword.

When he saw Zu An fall into his plot step by step, Zhao Han grinned. He hadn't been the strongest in the world from the start and had to grow to this level. His fighting experience and strategy were also first-rate.

However, a second later, his smile froze, because Zu An vanished from before his eyes and appeared a hundred meters away.

"A spatial-type instant movement skill? Unfortunately, it's meaningless before me," Zhao Han said with a snort. He took a step, and appeared in front of Zu An again.

Zu An used Grandgale again, and Zhao Han also crossed over space. The two chased after each other, both turning out to be surprisingly evenly matched.

Chu Chuyan and the other women had worried expressions. They knew that Zu An had the Grandgale skill, but they also knew that there was a cooldown with each use, and that it couldn't be used continuously forever. If this continued, he would eventually be on the losing end.

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue were more decisive. They rushed over to help Zu An. Zhao Han was injured, after all. Crossing through space wouldn't be as easy for him as it was normally. The two women soon found a chance to stop him for an instant. As soon as they were struck flying, Zu An already made a bowstring-drawing motion and condensed a formless arrow. As soon as he released the bow, the arrow instantly appeared in front of Zhao Han a moment later. It even locked down the space around him, preventing him from escaping.

This was the power of the divine weapon, the Sun Slaying Bow!

Helpless to do anything else, Zhao Han could only face it directly. A fist smashed down on that arrow. A burst of light flashed, and the arrow condensed from nothingness vanished; however, Zhao Han's figure also staggered, his complexion pale.

He sneered and remarked, "You have a Sun Slaying Bow but no Sun Slaying Arrows. How could you hope to injure this emperor?"

Despite what he said, he knew that even though he wouldn't fear such an attack at his peak, in his current state, this Sun Slaying Bow still posed a certain degree of threat. If he allowed Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue to hold

him back from the front while this little bastard Zu An continued to fire vicious arrows from behind, things would become really troublesome for him in the long run.

When he realized that, he thought of something. He took a step and moved over to Chu Chuyan's group. A pair of large hands grabbed at them.

Brat, you might have your instant movement skill to dodge, but I refuse to believe that these women have one too!

As long as he could use them as hostages, he would have Zu An, Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen completely in check.

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue's expressions instantly changed. Zhao Han could completely disregard space, so they couldn't save their disciples at all. They knew that Zu An couldn't make it in time either!

Zhao Han was about to succeed when someone suddenly shouted.

"Your wife is so f*cking great!"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1844: Dao Heart Shattered

When facing Zhao Han's attacks, Chu Chuyan, Pei Mianman, and Qiu Honglei's reactions couldn't be considered slow.

A lotus of ice quietly opened, and a snowstorm raged around Chu Chuyan. Pei Mianman's entire body surged with black flames. A red spider lily could vaguely be seen within the flames. The lantern in front of Qiu Honglei released its light, surrounding her in holy radiance. This was a defensive skill that was even stronger than the Wall of Sighs, that could protect a single individual in holy light. Even Xie Daoyun hurriedly used the Record of High Firmament to send heavenly lightning at Zhao Han.

Unfortunately, their speed couldn't compare to an earth immortal's. With a clench of Zhao Han's hand, space itself caved in around them, and their skills couldn't fully take form before they were interrupted. The four women were hit with the recoil of failing their skills and vomited blood. They could only sense

what was happening as the space around them caved in. There was no way to even escape. A wave of despair filled them.

Suddenly, a furious voice roared, “Your wife is so f*cking great!”

Zhao Han froze. He turned around and stared at Zu An, asking slowly, “What did you say?”

Zu An replied with a grin, “Your majesty, with your cultivation, how could you have heard incorrectly?”

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue had heard him too, but they thought they were mistaken. However, judging from how things now looked, it didn’t seem as if there was any mistake. Both of their expressions were filled with shock. Chu Chuyan and the others had expressions of bewilderment.

What in the world is going on? Zu An has a relationship with the emperor’s woman? This is completely inconceivable!

“This emperor will kill you!” Zhao Han bellowed in rage. He no longer paid attention to Chu Chuyan’s group, and instead charged at Zu An like a ferocious tiger.

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +444 +444 +444...

Zu An immediately turned tail and ran. The two of them chased after each other, one in front and one behind. They quickly disappeared into the distance.

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue’s expressions changed. They quickly shouted at the women around them, “What are you all doing just standing around?!” After saying that, they immediately chased after Zu An and Zhao Han.

...

Chu Chuyan and the others were anxious, but they knew that the difference between themselves and Zhao Han was too great. Getting involved further would just be throwing their lives away and dragging down Zu An. For now, they could only collect the libationer’s corpse, so they could bring him to his homeland once they left the secret dungeon.

Along the way, Qiu Honglei couldn't help but ask curiously, "What did Ah Zu mean by what he said? Doesn't that mean he has a thing with the empress or the other concubines? Miss Xie, you spent a lot of time in the capital. Have you heard of any such thing before?"

Xie Daoyun's face reddened. There was a look of bewilderment on her face as well. She replied, "I haven't heard of any rumors about him and the empress, but there was a scandal with the crown princess before. However, that was quickly cleared up."

Chu Chuyan couldn't help but say, "Ah Zu must have said that on purpose to save us."

Pei Mianman had a strange expression. She said, "Even so, judging from the emperor's rage, it doesn't seem to have been a lie. Besides, you two know how frivolous Ah Zu is."

The three women exchanged a look, then all sighed.

Xie Daoyun weakly raised her hand and asked, "Shouldn't we be worried about big brother Zu's safety right now?"

The three other women became quiet. After a while, Chu Chuyan said, "It's actually useless even if we worry about him. We can only trust that Ah Zu and master can survive this situation. If something really happens to them..." She fell silent for a moment, then said with a firm expression, "In the worst case, we'll just accompany him."

Xie Daoyun's eyes widened. When she saw how calm these other beauties were, she didn't feel that it was all that shocking. It seemed they all had similar thoughts. She couldn't help but feel admiration. They joked around so casually on the surface, but their feelings actually ran so deep.

Sigh, it's going to be really hard in the future... This is so annoying!

Qiu Honglei then looked at her and said, "It's useless to worry about other things for now. Why don't you tell us a bit about what kind of person the empress is? Is she pretty?"

When she saw how these three suddenly seemed to be longing for gossip, Xie Daoyun's breath caught in their throat. She really couldn't associate their current selves with their previous decisive expressions. She reflexively

replied, "Someone who could become the empress of an empire is naturally stunning. However, the empress rarely makes public appearances. I have heard that his majesty has focused on cultivation and rarely visited the harem chambers..."

The other women's expressions changed slightly. They replied, "Be more detailed! Especially about the situation in the harem."

Xie Daoyun was speechless.

...

Meanwhile, Zu An was running as fast as he possibly could. Sometimes he used Grandgale to dash instantly, and at other times he stepped on the Wind Fire Wheels. Just like that, he actually crossed a thousand miles.

When he saw that Zhao Han was about to target his women, in a moment of desperation, he had used 'Fragrant Barf', a skill that immediately drew the target's aggression. It would create a reasonable and fair pretext for the target to chase him down. Since the situation was dire, he had been worried that the skill wouldn't be enough, so he used the Goldensnake King's Eye too.

Rumor has it that the moment the Goldensnake King even glances at you, you've already been greened.

The moment this skill is used, the scene of your wife sleeping with the user will appear in your mind.

Even so, Zu An was still worried that it wasn't enough, so he had made sure to launch such an explosive provocation.

Under that threefold taunt, Zhao Han naturally erupted with rage. Many scenes of the empress and his concubines being ravaged appeared in his mind. At first, he felt as if something wasn't quite right, because there seemed to be something wrong with his mental state. However, when he thought about this little bastard's ways with women, he immediately believed it. That was why he chased after Zu An in a fiery rage.

"You little mongrel, this emperor will definitely dice up your corpse into ten thousand pieces until you are mincemeat!"

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han +999 +999 +999...

Zu An suddenly stopped and put away his Sun Slaying Bow. With a wave of his hand, the Tai'e Sword flew into his hand from the horizon.

Zhao Han also spread out his hand, and the Human Emperor Seal returned, floating above his palm. His hatred for Zu An had already reached the limit, and he naturally didn't care about the other women anymore. He had to recall his divine weapon to get rid of this bastard first.

"Why aren't you running anymore?" Zhao Han asked through gritted teeth.

Zu An looked around below him. The two were high in the sky, while below was a vast mountain range. He said, "I feel like this is a good place to settle our grudge, so of course there's no need to run anymore."

Zhao Han was so angry he laughed, saying, "I admit that you have many trump cards. However, do you think that you alone can win against me? Just where do you get your confidence from?"

Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen had gotten in his way before, and with this guy hiding in the back and firing arrows, it had been a bit troublesome. But now, Zu An had run all the way here alone and already left those two behind. How could he possibly be the emperor's match one-on-one?

"Do you feel as if there's still anything in this world that I can't achieve?" Zu An replied. His expression was calm, and there was a hint of a smirk on the corners of his lips.

Zhao Han recalled what Zu An had said earlier, and the scene of the empress being toyed with by Zu An couldn't help but appear in his mind again. No matter how firm his will was, his face still couldn't help but twitch a bit. He asked, "Just when did you and the empress have that affair?"

He knew that Zu An was saying that to shake his will and thus affect his fighting ability. However, he had to admit that it really was effective. As such, he first wanted to find some holes in the story so he could dismiss it. That way, he would naturally be able to restore his normal state of mind.

This guy looked too calm on the surface. Meanwhile, his own mental state wasn't good, so fighting against Zu An like this wasn't wise. Even though he believed that he could destroy Zu An, he didn't want to provide any opportunities.

“Oh, could it be that your majesty enjoys listening to the details of how passionate your woman was with me? I really didn’t expect this fetish,” Zu An said mockingly.

Zhao Han’s face twitched and retorted, “You’re only good at these kinds of verbal attacks with your mouth. The empress’ background is noble and she is the mother of an empire. How could she possibly be with a scoundrel like you?!”

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +444 +444 +444...

“The empress does like my mouth’s attacks, though,” Zu An said with a chuckle.

Zhao Han had always towered above him like a great mountain, and had always been his greatest opponent. As such, he didn’t hesitate to use any methods possible to weaken Zhao Han, even if it was a bit despicable.

Zhao Han was stunned. Some shameful scenes appeared in his mind.

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +666 +666 +666...

Zu An then continued, “Your majesty has always pursued immortality wholeheartedly and only knows how to cultivate in seclusion. You’ve left the empress all alone for so many years. The empress is a mature woman and had to remain in an empty chamber for all these years. I was even able to heal her injuries, so she started looking for me day after day, and I couldn’t even get rid of her...”

When he heard Zu An bring up the empress’ condition, Zhao Han realized that he wasn’t just randomly making things up. He had wanted to expose Zu An’s lie and recover his composure, but this had only ended up confirming the story. His mental state was now completely destroyed.

As he stared at Zu An, his eyes were entirely red. He hissed, “Little bastard, I will make you regret coming to this world. Aren’t they all your women? I am going to viciously humiliate them and make you understand just what kind of mistake you have made.” After saying that, he acted as if he would turn around and go after Chu Chuyan and the others.

Suddenly, however, more words reached his ears. “Right, I forgot to tell you that actually, apart from the empress, there’s also the crown princess. Even

though she's your daughter-in-law in name, you already started treating her as your future wife after your reincarnation, right? And on top of that, there's Concubine Bai..."

He had to use everything he could to keep Zhao Han here. This was related to the other women's safety, so he couldn't worry about how despicable he was being.

Sure enough, an explosion went off in Zhao Han's mind. He finally understood how his split soul had died. When he thought of Zu An's relationship with Bi Linglong, his vision became blood red. He yelled, "You son of a bitch! This one is going to chop up your corpse into ten thousand pieces!"

His dao heart had completely shattered!

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +1024 +1024 +1024...

His entire body turned into a golden primordial spirit and launched a ferocious assault on Zu An!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1845: Immortal Beheading

Since the libationer's final retaliation had left him with quite severe injuries, Zhao Han had always held himself back from using his primordial spirit. He needed a bit of time to recover. Furthermore, his heaven and man deterioration was approaching, so every second was precious. However, right now, he was too angry to think about that and only wanted Zu An dead, even if he had to spend a lot of time to rest and recover after.

The instant Zhao Han's primordial spirit appeared, Zu An immediately felt the air around him become a bit sticky. Even moving around became a bit troublesome. Every cell in his body was on alert. At nearly the same instant, however, he used the 'Ikuu Experience Card' skill.

If your back hurts, it might not be because of a blade. If you are screaming your heart and lungs out, it might not be because of pain...

Sun En had suffered badly from the same skill earlier, and his cultivation didn't seem to be weaker than Zhao Han's at all.

When he was hit by the skill, Zhao Han's entire body trembled. Even his primordial spirit trembled, and it almost scattered away on the spot!

"Ikuu ikuu!" Zhao Han screamed shamefully. He was completely stupefied.

In that moment of absentmindedness, Zu An quickly got ready. He arrived by Zhao Han's side, and activated the Star Shattering Imprint. His power multiplied tenfold!

A pitch-black dagger sliced toward Zhao Han's throat. Still, even though his entire body was shaking from humiliation, he still instinctively moved to the side, preventing his neck from being hit. Even so, Zu An already knew there was no way that attack would land. Instead, he went for Zhao Han's finger.

The Poisonous Prick was special in that as long as it created any injury, the person hit would die on the spot, even if it only cut a bit of their skin. The dagger was incredibly sharp, and together with the Star Shattering Imprint's tenfold power, not even Zhao Han's body-protecting ki could stop it.

The dagger had already reached Zhao Han's finger and was about to cut open a wound when a ripple of power suddenly pushed it away. Zu An was alarmed. Now that his attack had failed, he immediately escaped a thousand feet away.

Zhao Han's expression darkened. He took out a heart-protecting lens from his inner pocket, which had a crack on it. Then, it audibly shattered on the spot. A look of shock flashed across his face as he said, "I didn't expect your attack to have almost threatened my life. The fact that you managed to push me this far is something you can already be extremely proud of!"

Zu An frowned. As expected of the emperor who ruled from sea to sea, he actually had so many protective treasures on him! Zu An had already prepared for everything, and yet all his methods were dealt with so easily. Helpless to do anything else, he used the 'Ikuu Experience Card' again. Then, his figure flickered as he attacked Zhao Han from all directions.

All kinds of humiliating scenes appeared in Zhao Han's mind, but he had already experienced the skill before. He did his best to control his body's reactions, saying, "Hmph, do you think I'll fall for the same skill twice?"

Zu An tried it again several more times, but not only did it not affect Zhao Han, he was almost caught. Out of helplessness, he could only widen the distance between them again.

Zhao Han stared at him and spat furiously, “Just what kind of skill is this? Can you stop using it?”

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +777 +777 +777...

Even though he knew these experiences were just an illusion, he still instinctively felt as if his ‘chrysanthemum’ was becoming a bit tight. He really didn’t want to continue experiencing that kind of thing.

Zu An asked with a smile, “How exactly does it feel, your majesty?”

Zhao Han could no longer keep his calm. His primordial spirit condensed again and a golden giant reached out toward Zu An.

Zu An barely managed to avoid it; the mountaintop he was standing on immediately came crashing down.

“Let’s see just how long you can dodge for!” Zhao Han hissed, his expression dark. He was full of regret. He thought to himself that he should have immediately crushed this little bastard to death during their first meeting so he wouldn’t have to suffer that kind of humiliation.

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +886 +886 +886...

The golden primordial spirit continued to chase after Zu An. Even the air around them became viscous, making it hard for Zu An to even move or dodge. He could only rely on Grandgale to barely deal with Zhao Han. However, the distance he struggled to cover was crossed almost instantly by the golden giant. If not for the fact that he kept using ‘What you lookin’ at’, the ‘Ikuu Experience Card’, the ‘Goldensnake King’s Eye’, and other skills to continuously break Zhao Han’s concentration, he probably would have long since lost his life.

However, that only made Zhao Han more and more angry, making his attacks more and more ferocious.

Zu An cried out bitterly inside. No wonder it was said that all creatures beneath the earth immortal rank were ants! Once their primordial spirits appeared, it became absolutely overwhelming!

Previously, it was thanks to the libationer seriously wounding Zhao Han that he didn't dare to immediately bring out his primordial spirit. Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen had thus been able to barely hold him back.

Zu An took a deep breath, and his entire aura suddenly surged. He actually managed to break through the restrictions of the enemy's primordial spirit and move several hundred feet. He flew through the air on the Wind Fire Wheels.

As they fought, Zhao Han also grew more and more alarmed. He had suspected that Zu An was hiding undisclosed strength, but he never expected it to be this much! More importantly, with his current cultivation, many skills were already ineffective against him, and yet this guy's skills seemed to disregard disparities in cultivation. The laws behind them were incredibly profound, to the point that he was even becoming a bit scared.

Fortunately, those skills weren't too damaging, or else he would really be in trouble. Even so, in the end, he still couldn't stand the humiliation. He discovered that his thoughts were really all over the place.

Just what is going on now? Why is Zu An's aura suddenly becoming so much stronger?

Zhao Han had witnessed and experienced all kinds of things. He quickly realized something and looked at the boundless mountains beneath him. He felt a strange, formless, and intangible energy gathering toward Zu An's body and remarked, "No wonder you chose this place to be your battlefield. So it was to use this mountain range's power."

"Your majesty is brilliant, as expected," Zu An said. He had used One Drop of Heaven's Essence to gather the power of this dragon range. With that, he had confidence in a frontal clash.

"Even so, in the end, you aren't a true earth immortal, so just how much longer will you be able to hold on even if you borrow this power?" Zhao Han retorted, not feeling any fear at all. The difference in cultivation ranks was still there. Whether in terms of the use of power or combat techniques, the two of them weren't on the same level.

His primordial spirit temporarily withdrew into his head. He planned to stall for some time first, not giving Zu An the chance to fight a decisive battle. Once the power Zu An accumulated weakened, he would then use that chance to attack.

Zu An naturally saw through Zhao Han's plans and didn't give him the chance to escape. Ripples of power suddenly appeared in the air behind him. He had already refined practically all of his weapons into his Blue Luan Sword Formation. Together with the Rune Weapon Chart, even more sword energy materialized.

He really wanted to create some Dongfeng Missiles the way he had done back in the Xia Dynasty secret dungeon and purge the world with nuclear might, but even though this world's foundation was a bit stronger than the Great Zhou Dynasty's, there was a limit. The density of natural ki in it wouldn't necessarily be able to support such terrifying consumption.

As for the power of the gatling, it likely wouldn't even be as strong as the sword formation he had now fully refined.

"This skill of yours..." Zhao Han muttered, his expression changing. This attack left even him a bit shaken. He couldn't understand just how even though this guy was clearly incredibly weak, he managed to have so many ridiculous skills!

His reason told him that he had to first leave this place and return once this power disappeared. However, because of the continuous provocations, there was a voice in his head telling him 'kill, kill that little bastard!'

He was worried that Zu An would run if he left now, so in the end, he chose to remain.

...

The weapons in the sky had already completely formed. Streak after streak of light carrying incomparably sharp sword ki fired outward.

Zhao Han harrumphed. "Insignificant skill!"

The Human Emperor Seal appeared, blocking the most powerful of them, the Tai'e Sword.

Then, the primordial spirit above him suddenly became larger. It brandished its giant fist at the remaining weapons. They were nothing more than some heaven-grade weapons. Even when added up together, just how strong could they be?

Soon after, a large group of weapons shattered under the fist of the golden giant. Even though some of them slipped past, they weren't able to do much when they landed on the primordial spirit's body.

Zhao Han said with a sneer, "You haven't reached the level of having a primordial spirit, so you do not understand how strong it is. How could your weapons possibly injure..."

Midway through his sentence, he screamed in shock, "What... What is this?"

Several ordinary-looking throwing knives passed straight through his primordial spirit. They didn't disappear like the other weapons before it; instead, they flew out from behind it. Then, the knives sliced back and forth a few times. Streak after streak, wounds appeared in that golden primordial spirit. Wherever they passed, they carried a piece of that golden giant's 'flesh' with them.

Zhao Han screamed miserably. The golden giant swiftly returned into his body. He stared at the unremarkable throwing knives with horror.

The knives spun a few more times in the air, but when they saw that there was no target, they vibrated audibly, as if they were a bit unhappy that their target had disappeared.

Zu An was stunned. These were the Immortal Beheading Knives that he had inadvertently picked up in the past. He had collected five of them in total, but he had never found much use for them. Since he needed all sorts of weapons to add to his Blue Luan Formation, and since sword formations benefited from quantity, he had decided to just refine them all. He had never expected these ordinary-seeming knives to actually be able to wound the primordial spirit!

He was only briefly stunned. How could he let such an opportunity go? The Rune Weapon Chart condensed even more weapons, and before Zhao Han even had a chance to catch his breath, endless weapons poured down like a storm, instantly swallowing him up within.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1846: Facing Tribulation

Zhao Han's primordial spirit was wounded. He felt waves of stabbing pain in his head and he couldn't dodge in time.

Endless sword ki poured down, and he did his best to defend himself with a golden barrier. Even so, he had been seriously injured, and then his primordial spirit had been injured by the Immortal Beheading Knives, leaving him in his weakest state yet. Thus, that golden barrier was far from as strong as it usually was. Soon, it could no longer withstand the attacks of the endless sword ki and exploded.

Following that explosion, light flickered around Zhao Han's entire body. It came from his protective treasures activating to stop all the sword ki. However, there was just way too much sword ki. The body-protecting treasures around him broke one after another.

In the end, Zhao Han's body was hit by the sword ki. After the first hit came a second, and then a third...

When all of the sword ki disappeared, Zhao Han's body was dripping with blood. It was hard to tell whether he was even still alive. However, Zu An didn't dare to show any carelessness. How could Zhao Han be defeated that easily? The fact that he was still floating in the air was a sign of that.

Even so, he couldn't help but ridicule Zhao Han. The emperor was the world's strongest, and yet he still had so many protective treasures on him. He really was scared of death. The only fortunate thing was that after that concentrated barrage of sword ki, all of his body-protecting treasures had already been used up.

Suddenly, there was a low and muffled laugh. Then, it became louder and louder. Zhao Han slowly raised his head. His hair was scattered messily across his face from the sword ki, and there were traces of blood on his face as well. He no longer looked high and mighty the way he normally did; instead, he looked like a mad demon.

“Just how many years has it been? Ever since I made tremendous breakthroughs in my cultivation, there has never been anyone who could injure me to this extent,” Zhao Han seemed muttered to himself. “Even on Violet Mountain and in the decisive battle earlier against the libationer, I was never left in such a sorry state. You really can be proud of yourself.”

Zu An didn't reply; instead, he frowned. Zhao Han's aura already reached its weakest point, and yet it was actually rising again; it was getting faster and faster, too. Just what was going on?

Zhao Han's entire body suddenly rose slowly. There was no more anger in his eyes when he looked at Zu An. Instead, his expression gradually returned to normal as he said, “I do not know what kinds of methods you used earlier, but there were many laws and skills that were able to affect me. I also sensed a threat to my life several times. But now, all of that is over.”

The sky was previously clear and boundless, yet now, dark clouds appeared everywhere, flashing with lightning. They all appeared above Zhao Han. Zu An had a confused expression. Why had the world suddenly changed like this? On top of that, it seemed to be closely related to Zhao Han.

Suddenly, two figures rushed over from the distance, one white and one red. They were none other than Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue. Even though Zu An and Zhao Han were too fast, the two had quickly chased after them. Furthermore, the terrifying blast waves coming from this direction had served as the best guide. The two ladies followed the source of the chaos and just happened to see the scene unfold.

Both women cried out to warn Zu An, “Be careful! He's preparing to undergo tribulation!”

Zu An's expression darkened. Even though he had seen tribulations from the media he was exposed to, he had never heard of anyone needing to go through tribulation in his current world, even though it was a realm of cultivation. That was why he hadn't immediately reacted to what was happening.

Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen were sect masters, so they naturally had a deeper understanding of cultivation theory. Countless seniors had tried to find the path ahead, so they had studied the ancient legends of tribulation in depth. That was why they were able to immediately recognize what was happening.

Zhao Han roared with laughter, saying, "As expected of Sect Masters Yan and Yun. You are right; I will experience tribulation and break through soon.

"To be honest, I should be thanking the libationer for bringing me to this world. The world's natural ki is much more abundant than our previous one. Besides, after experiencing Immortal Ruler Baopu's power earlier, as well as all of these hardships, my cultivation rank, which previously remained stagnant for a long time, is showing signs of advancement.

"I planned to properly recover before attempting the breakthrough, but I didn't expect to be forced to this extent by all of you."

Zhao Han's voice carried pride, and he sounded as if he were looking at a group of clowns. It was as if he thought, I was just playing along with you guys; time to get serious.

Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen flew over to Zu An's side, their eyes full of worry. They said, "This is bad. If he succeeds in his breakthrough, no matter how weak he is right now, he won't be someone we can deal with afterward."

They had seen how Immortal Ruler Baopu had dealt with the Ghost King using a single look earlier. That kind of power was already beyond their imagination. They wouldn't have even a trace of hope in defeating him.

As he looked at the lightning flickering in the distance above them, Zu An said gravely, "I've heard that tribulation is extremely dangerous. In his current state, is it possible that he might just fail and die?"

The two women both shook their heads and said, "That only applies for cultivators with unstable foundations. However, he has been stuck at the earth immortal rank for many years and should already have broken through a long time ago. It was just that our previous world's origin power was insufficient, so he was held back. Now that he has arrived in this world, one full of natural ki, and he even received stimulation from various sources, his breakthrough should happen smoothly."

The two had followed Zu An through the Xia Dynasty secret dungeon, and now they had experienced this secret dungeon. They also understood now why their world hadn't produced any immortals even after so many years.

Zu An quickly understood. Zhao Han was well prepared for this, so he had a really high chance of succeeding in his tribulation. After some thought, he

said, "Tribulation should be an extremely ferocious process. Would we be able to increase his chances of failure by attacking him at the crucial moment during this tribulation?"

"You absolutely cannot!" Yan Xuehen quickly warned him. "Once the tribulation begins, it launches an indiscriminate assault on everything around the one facing it. Furthermore, the more people there are, the stronger the power of lightning tribulation becomes. Zhao Han has an earth immortal rank body, so whether it is his flesh or his primordial spirit, they are both extremely powerful and can barely fend off the lightning. However, if we enter the radius of the lightning, we will immediately be blasted to dust by the lightning tribulation."

Zu An became a bit dejected. He wondered, "Then, do we have to just watch as he breaks through and wait for him to come kill us?"

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue both frowned. However, no matter how they thought to themselves, they couldn't find a solution.

Meanwhile, something was happening. A streak of lightning came crashing down directly on Zhao Han. However, he raised his palm and directly scattered that streak of lightning. Electricity flickered, and the thick bolt of lightning actually disappeared just like that.

"The tribulation has begun!" Yun Jianyue exclaimed.

In truth, she still felt a bit of admiration for Zhao Han. That strike, both in terms of his eyesight or technique, could make one gasp in amazement. After all, tribulation lightning was countless times stronger than ordinary lightning, and yet he had dealt with it so casually.

Seven or eight more streaks of lightning gathered again in the sky, then rained down on Zhao Han. Every streak of lightning was thicker than the last. Their power was clearly also on an entirely different level.

However, Zhao Han's expression didn't change. He unfolded his hand, then grabbed one of those streaks of lightning. The electricity wriggled frantically in his hands like a white snake. Then, he flung that streak of lightning to the side into the other bolts, causing those other ones to break in half. They quickly dispersed in a shower of electricity.

In the end, a streak of lightning flew at his head. His hands were already preoccupied, so he couldn't react in time at all. However, he looked up and suddenly opened his mouth. He actually swallowed that tribulation lightning in a single gulp!

Zu An and the women were stunned.

What the hell? He just ate the tribulation lightning? It didn't do a thing to him either?

Zhao Han roared with laughter and exclaimed, "I have already seen the path! As expected, nothing was wrong with me. I should already have broken through a long time ago!"

His voice was full of happiness. He had previously been trapped by heaven and man deterioration, so even though he was already without equal in his world, he had still spent his days in fear and trepidation. He had searched everywhere for an elixir of immortality, or a method of immortal ascension. When he came to this world, he had always sought after the Baopu Sutra too.

Now, however, it seemed as if he didn't need those things at all. What he had studied on his own was already enough for a breakthrough. It had been nothing more than that weak world that was restricting him. As long as he successfully broke through and became a true immortal, all others would be little more than ants.

As she sensed his aura become stronger and stronger, Yun Jianyue's expression was grave. She said, "Let's hurry and run, or else it'll be too late later."

Yan Xuehen sighed and replied, "Sure, we can run, but where would we go? Even if we can escape this time, we won't be able to next time."

"We can't just remain here and wait for our deaths, right? At worst, you can just follow me back to the Holy Sect. We still have some strong people there. He might not be able to win against all of us," Yun Jianyue said, sounding a bit ashamed. "Or we can go to the Fiend races' side. This brat is the Regent and the Fiend races have quite a bit of power. He might not be able to do whatever he wishes there."

As she listened to those words that sounded bold, but were actually full of resignation, Yan Xuehen felt a bit dejected.

Zu An suddenly said, "I have to confirm this with the two of you one more time. Does the power of the tribulation lightning really become greater the more people there are in the vicinity?"

"Of course," Yun Jianyue said, stunned. She then asked, "Don't tell me you want to go in? You absolutely can't! Even though your body is tough, you're still too far from the peak of the earth immortal rank. You can't endure lightning tribulation of that rank at all!"

Zu An gave Zhao Han, who was currently undergoing tribulation, a look. His expression became firm as he said, "I have a plan!"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1847: You Have Immortal Cultivation, I Have Science

Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen were a bit confused. What could he possibly do in this kind of situation?

Zu An took out a huge pile of weapons. The two women gave them a look and saw that they were just made of normal metal, not even earth-grade. Could these really be his solution against Zhao Han?

Zu An took out a sword, then put his finger on the sword hilt, forcefully separating the blade from the handle. Just like that, he took several swords apart.

Previously, for the sake of making the Blue Luan Sword Formation, he had obtained many weapons, but he had discovered that ordinary weapons weren't that useful and used up a lot of energy for no reason; thus, he had given up on them. The materials were all left in the Brilliant Glass Bead.

"Do you have any swords or other weapons on you?" he asked. Just that amount didn't seem to be enough.

Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen reflexively handed over their Crescent Ring and Snowflake Sword.

Zu An was speechless. He said, "These two won't do; they're too precious. It's enough if it's just some common stuff."

Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen's faces heated up.

Why are we even handing over our most beloved weapons?

At the same time, they were both curious as to why the other woman had done so without any hesitation.

The two both took out several weapons from their storage. They didn't need weapons for refinement like Zu An, so they didn't have too many on them. They had just prepared some spares, or items they could give to their subordinates as rewards. But of course, these items were naturally higher quality, with no lack of earth-grade weapons among them.

Zu An took them, and without even giving them a second glance, he broke them apart. The two women's eyes twitched as they watched, but they also became more and more curious as to what he really wanted to do.

They saw Zu An remove all of the non-metal pieces and pile up the remaining metal. Then, a fire ignited in his hand, gradually melting the metal. He was worried that he would just burn away these weapons into nothing, so he carefully controlled the heat.

"Just what are you doing?" Yun Jianyue asked in confusion. Zhao Han was currently undergoing lightning tribulation and could break through and become a true immortal at any time, and yet he was doing something so puzzling. If not for the fact that they knew how reliable he was, they would likely have already begun to curse him.

"I'll explain later," Zu An said with fine sweat beading on his temples. He didn't have the leisure to explain right now.

The metal quickly melted into liquid. He even asked the two women how he could increase the melting point of these metals so they could withstand greater strength. The two were grandmasters and the sect masters of their respective sects, so their knowledge was vast. They quickly suggested some methods.

Zu An nodded. He took out some special ki stones and crushed them into powder before adding them to the molten metal. Immediately after, it began to stir. He then started calling out from time to time, "Big sis Yan, some ice please."

Yan Xuehen was completely confused, but she still gave him strands of cold energy whenever he asked for it to decrease the temperature.

“Big sis Yan, engrave some runes on it that will raise its durability and resistance to high temperature.”

Even though Yan Xuehen didn't know what he was doing, she still carved the runes.

As she watched from the side, Yun Jianyue found it quite laughable. The glorious White Jade Sect Master, the goddess admired by countless people, was actually obeying a stinky brat's every order like a blacksmith disciple.

Soon after, Zu An completed his project. When they saw the spherical shaped steel cage before them, the two women were stunned. They asked, “What are you going to use something like this for?”

“Electromagnetism makes Ancestral Master Faraday's treasure the perfect item for tribulation!” Zu An replied.

“Ancestral Master Faraday? Electromagnetism?” Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen repeated in confusion. They couldn't help but exchange a look. What was electromagnetism? Why had they never heard of it before?

Zu An held the cage up. He gave the distant Zhao Han who was fighting bravely against the lightning tribulation a glance and said seriously, “Let's go. We'll head over together. The more, the better, since we can make the lightning tribulation stronger that way.”

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue were dumbstruck. They were about to advise Zu An not to move closer, because he definitely wouldn't be able to handle the tribulation lightning. However, he was so confident, and they were going to die if they didn't do anything, so they could only let him give it a try.

Even so, why are we going over now too?

“Uh... I've always been a bit scared of thunder since I was little. I think it's best if I sit this one out,” Yun Jianyue said with a cough. She shivered as soon as she gave that concentrated lightning field a look. Her body wasn't even as tough as Zu An's, so she could very well die just from getting closer.

Yan Xuehen gave the lightning field a look. The tribulation clouds were getting more and more concentrated. They were no longer pitch-black like before; instead, they had become a bit red. Meanwhile, Zhao Han was right inside the lightning field. There were thick tree-like streaks of lightning wandering around him.

Yan Xuehen's eye couldn't help but twitch, and she said, "I feel as if it would be best if we used this chance to leave this place as quickly as possible."

When he saw these two who normally feared nothing in this world act so anxious and frightened, Zu An couldn't help but smile, saying, "Don't worry, I'm sure Ancestral Master Faraday will protect us."

"Just what is electromagnetism?" Yan Xuehen asked with a slight frown. She thought that her knowledge and experience was vast, and she frequently read ancient books. However, she couldn't figure out what that thing was at all.

"Who is that ancestral master, and compared to that Immortal Ruler Baopu, who is stronger?" Yun Jianyue asked. She cared more about strength.

Zu An's face twitched. He suddenly found it a bit hard to explain things clearly to these two. He could only ask seriously, "Do you two trust me or not?"

"Of course we do," the two women reflexively replied.

"Then that's enough. Just follow me," Zu An said as he pulled the two women closer to the lightning field.

When he pulled on their hands, the two women both raised their brows. However, the situation was dangerous right now, so they couldn't really act up.

As if sensing that others were approaching, some of the lightning at the edge of the lightning field seemed to move in their direction, as if it could strike them at any time. The two women couldn't help but tremble. This had nothing to do with courage, but rather a natural reverence towards the world's power.

However, Zu An held the two women's hands tightly. When they felt his strong and warm hand, the two's nervous minds gradually calmed down.

At worst, we'll just accompany him in death. Either way, once Zhao Han breaks through, we'll all die. Dying together as lovers isn't that bad of an end.

When this thought emerged, their trembling bodies calmed down. What remained was just curiosity.

It makes sense for me to trust Ah Zu because of our relationship, but what is going on with that stone cold woman (witch)?

...

While the two women were lost in their own thoughts, Zu An quickly brought them into the steel sphere he made. He said, "Get a bit closer; you absolutely can't touch the steel wiring on the side."

Because the amount of materials they had was limited, there wasn't too much space inside. Having three people inside made it a bit cramped. Zu An was worried that they would end up touching the walls of the sphere accidentally out of embarrassment, so he decided to just grab them each in one arm and press them against himself.

"You damn brat, aren't you acting bold? You even dare to go after me?!" Yun Jianyue snapped, shooting him a hateful look. It wasn't a big deal if they hugged each other in private, but in front of Yan Xuehen, this was too embarrassing!

"Let go of me!" Yan Xuehen exclaimed, also struggling with a reddened face. She thought, I really don't know how I'll be able to go on living if this witch finds out about our relationship!

"Don't move. We'll all die from the lightning if either one of you touches the metal wall," Zu An quickly warned them.

Sure enough, those words were more useful than anything else. They were a bit scared of this lightning to begin with. If they ended up accidentally killing Zu An because of something they did, it would be far too late for regrets. Both of them stopped struggling.

"Hug me closely!" Zu An continued.

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue were stunned.

This kid is going a bit too far!

They were about to act up, but Zu An had already brought them inside the range of the tribulation lightning. Soon after, countless streaks of lightning blasted down. The entire metal cage flickered with electricity. They could even see the plasma inside the lightning!

The two women now realized that their thoughts had gone in the wrong direction. In the end, it was just because this cage was too small. If they didn't hold onto each other like this, they could end up touching the wall, and they would then be struck by the lightning. There was terrifying tribulation lightning everywhere. The two women didn't have the luxury to think of anything else, and reflexively held tightly onto Zu An for fear of touching the metal cage in the slightest.

Zu An brought the two women's legs a few feet off the ground. Fortunately, they could all fly, or else it would really be a bit troublesome.

Zhao Han had been watching their strange behaviors the entire time. He couldn't figure out what they were doing. However, they had entered the tribulation lightning, making his expression darken. Their plan was probably to try to increase the difficulty of his tribulation.

It's a pity that you're all too naive. Sure, the lightning will become stronger if there are more people, but how could you all endure such terrifying tribulation lightning?

Since you'll all be blasted to ashes on the spot, I only need to hold on for a little while. It won't make that much of a difference for me.

Sure enough, a deeper rumble filled the air from above them. It seemed that the tribulation lightning had been provoked with the entrance of Zu An's group. As such, the entire lightning field became more and more berserk.

When Yun Jianyue was searching for Sun En, she had seen the terrifying lightning field created by the Record of High Firmament. However, when compared to today's heavenly might, that lightning field was countless times weaker.

When they saw the endless lightning crash down on them, both her and Yan Xuehen's entire bodies became tense. Their minds went blank as they cried, "We're finished! We're done for! Now we're definitely dead!"

However, what was surprising was that when the lightning hit the cage, even though the entire thing flickered with lightning radiance, becoming like an electrified prison, they didn't feel any of it inside the cage!

Zu An had still been a bit nervous at first, but now he sighed in relief. The Faraday Cage was effective after all! If you learned science, you had nothing left to fear in the world. He hadn't expected that knowledge to actually come in handy in this different world.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1848: Babes on Both Sides

A Faraday Cage used metals or other conductors to form a cage that could protect anyone inside. Thus, they wouldn't be affected by the electricity field outside.

In Zu An's previous world, the Faraday Cages could resist millions of volts, and his cage was even made of special materials. All kinds of rare ki stones had been added, and Yan Xuehen had even applied various protective runes that boosted the voltage it could endure even further. All of the tribulation lightning was guided into the ground by the steel sphere, so the three people floating inside were naturally unaffected.

"What... Just what is going on?" Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen both murmured in a stupor as they watched all of this happen.

After all, the records all stated how terrifying tribulation lightning was. Even the one who was powerful enough to trigger the tribulation could easily perish during the process, let alone people like them who were still far from that level.

"Earlier, I already said that Ancestral Master Faraday would protect us," Zu An said, his mood having improved quite a bit. He couldn't help but joke around a bit now too.

"Who is Faraday? Can you tell us a bit about him, please?" Yun Jianyue asked. Her tone also became a bit playful; however, as she said those words, her face immediately heated up.

Ugh, this kind of girlish tone really is too embarrassing. That stone cold woman is definitely going to make fun of me for it later.

She anxiously gave Yan Xuehen a glance, but she saw that the other woman was looking at Zu An with a different kind of expression, seemingly not having noticed what she said at all.

Thank goodness. She must be really interested right now too.

“That’s a long story. He’s a…” Zu An began. He was waiting for this tribulation lightning that was now several times stronger to weaken Zhao Han, so he had nothing better to do anyway. He decided to just tell the two women the story of Faraday. Of course, he did it in a way they could understand.

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue’s eyes were wide open in dazzlement. They really had treated this boy as a junior in the past, and even though they had made breakthroughs in their relationship in the past, that feeling still remained. When they looked at him now, however, their expressions were full of a kind of admiration and adoration.

The sea of lightning was just several feet away from them; even now, those waves of frightening fluctuations made their hearts tremble. However, as long as they clung tightly to Ah Zu and felt his warm and strong chest, it made them feel safer than anything else. Those intimate scenes from the past couldn't help but appear in both of their minds. Their bodies became softer and softer.

As he smelled the two fragrances around him that were entirely different, and felt their soft bodies in his arms, Zu An also felt his feelings stir a bit. That was especially true because he knew that these two were ladies infamous for clashing like fire and ice. He couldn't help but want to lower his head to kiss them. However, when he thought about how there wouldn't be any way to explain things after the matter, he could only suppress that thought.

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue’s eyes suddenly met. Their bodies both instantly stiffened.

Oh no; she saw how close I was with Ah Zu. What if she begins to suspect something...

However, since they were still in a dangerous situation, they quickly calmed down again.

We're clearly doing this out of helplessness because of this disaster, and the other woman is similarly holding onto him tightly. She'll be too embarrassed to worry about me.

"Hmph, this stone cold woman normally acts all holy and aloof, but look at that shy look on her face as she hugs my Ah Zu. I should really show this to her pursuers."

"That witch has cultivated some charm skills. I definitely have to warn Ah Zu not to be tricked by her in the future. She is extremely skilled in toying with men!"

...

The two had their own thoughts, but in Zhao Han's eyes, they both looked shy and bashful.

Yan Xuehen was like an ice goddess. There were countless men who had yearned for her over the years, and even he had been one of them back then. However, Yan Xuehen had never given any man a second look. Forget about letting them carry her; even holding hands, or even speaking a few more words than needed to men, had never happened.

Just how many men's dao hearts would shatter upon witnessing this sight?!

And that witch Yun Jianyue! Even though she was a Devil Sect witch, her devastating beauty was on par with Yan Xuehen's. People all publicly acknowledged that Yu Yanluo was the greatest beauty of the secular world, but in the world of cultivation, this pair from the orthodox and demonic sect were definitely on top.

These two were like water and fire. They had fought countless times over the years. If one were to say that these two women were being held on either side of a single man to others, they would likely just treat it as a sign of madness. Even if the end of the world came the next day, such a scene definitely wouldn't happen.

Zhao Han felt as if he was about to go crazy himself.

This old one is being freaking blasted by lightning, and yet this brat is playing with two women, one on each side?

More importantly, with the addition of these three, the tribulation lightning immediately became four times stronger!

The reason why he had ended up accumulating cultivation for so long was because his previous world's origin power was too weak, so he couldn't break through. Now that he had entered this world, the breakthrough had become a smooth and natural process. That was why the earlier tribulation lightning hadn't been too great of a threat at all.

He had thus been leisurely dealing with the tribulation while thinking that once he became a true immortal, he would no longer have to worry about the frustration of his limited lifespan. He had also planned to properly enjoy watching that brat Zu An's expression of fear, thinking about how he would have to properly torture that kid after. Was there anything more pleasurable than that?

And yet now, such a beautiful painting had suddenly changed! He was the one who was dancing on the brink of death, while Zu An was enjoying his time with two incredible beauties?

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +444 +444 +444...

Boom!

A huge noise filled the air, and Zhao Han's entire body was blasted violently, leaving a trail of black smoke and a charred scent. He shivered and didn't dare to get distracted thinking about those things any further. Four times the tribulation lightning power wasn't so easily dealt with.

The lightning in the sky began to merge together. It changed from its initial white color to a dark red, until it ultimately turned into giant spheres of electricity that all flew at him. Zhao Han didn't dare to take them on with his bare hands anymore. Instead, he took out all the weapons he had collected over the years to help him.

However, just how powerful was this tribulation lightning? Even though the treasures he had were all extraordinary, after being blasted by a few balls of lightning, they were all shattered.

...

Meanwhile, Zu An said with a sigh, "That old fart really has a lot of treasures. I already exhausted all of his defensive treasures, and yet he still had so many offensive ones."

Yan Xuehen collected her thoughts a bit and said, "He is the ruler of a country, after all, with resources from sea to sea. It would be more strange for him to not have treasures."

Yun Jianyue said with a sigh, "Those spheres of electricity are actually so powerful that not even Zhao Han's treasures can stop them, and yet they can't do anything to your cage. It really is a marvel."

Those spheres of electricity that hit Zhao Han hadn't spared them either. Perhaps because there were more people there, there were even a bit more on their side than on Zhao Han's side. However, whenever they landed on the special Faraday Cage, they were guided to the earth, leaving only some arcs of electricity behind.

As he looked at those spheres of lightning, Zu An was a bit speechless. It was precisely because of these damn things that he had ended up transmigrating. However, upon closer inspection, the power of these balls of lightning couldn't compare to that one at all. He wondered just how he hadn't immediately died from that ball of lightning.

Yun Jianyue suddenly asked excitedly, "With this magic artifact of yours, wouldn't we be completely safe when we face tribulation in the future?"

Yan Xuehen shook her head and said, "That's not true. In the end, tribulation is guiding down lightning power to temper the entire body, to seize the natural force of the universe to defy and change your fate. Even though the process of tribulation is dangerous, it is actually an opportunity for cultivators. Only after experiencing the baptism of lightning tribulation can you guide the origin power of the world into your body and undergo a complete transformation. Even though you could use this kind of magic artifact to protect yourself, you would also lose that transformative opportunity. In the end, it would be the same as not undergoing tribulation."

"Hmph, you're sound all fancy as if you've gone through it yourself or something." Yun Jianyue harrumphed.

"Even though I haven't faced tribulation, the White Jade Sect has some ancient texts that talk about it. Don't tell me your Devil Sect doesn't have

any?" Yan Xuehen replied, pretending to be shocked. She couldn't help but grin as she looked at Yun Jianyue.

Yun Jianyue's expression changed. She said, "Of course we do! I was just saying that to mess with little Zu An here, to warn him that he shouldn't rely on tricks in the path of cultivation. Otherwise, he might have to pay the price for it."

Zu An was speechless.

You two can argue by yourselves; why are you involving me too?

However, he could tell that Yun Jianyue was hiding her embarrassment, so he couldn't really say anything.

...

Zhao Han could hear their happy laughter and conversation. When he saw how easy of a time they were having, and thought about how hard of a time he was having himself, he gritted his teeth hatefully.

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +666 +666 +666...

Even so, he quickly thought of something.

Those three's cultivations are far inferior to mine, and yet they're having such an easy time. It must be because of that strange cage. Could it be that lightning doesn't touch people inside a cage like that?

You guys can do it, so why can't I?

As such, he released a roar. His hands drew lines through the air, and a golden barrier of light took form. He was cocooned inside just like a chicken egg. This defensive shield made using all of his knowledge was far stronger than their tattered cage. He planned to recover some stamina and treat his injuries first before facing the tribulation again. Otherwise, he wouldn't necessarily be able to handle it.

He watched as those spheres of electricity came crashing down with great confidence, but a second later, they tore right through his defensive shield and smashed into his body with a loud explosion. No matter how strong his earth immortal body was, he was almost blown to smithereens right there and then.

His clothes were in tatters, and he looked worse than a beggar. There were pieces of flesh dangling from his entire body.

Zu An rolled his eyes.

What a dumbass. There's no metal and it's not connected to the ground. Like hell that'll do anything.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1849: Power of the Arrow

Zhao Han was also stupefied.

Why?! My protective barrier is actually inferior to that clump of tattered steel?

In that instant, he even thought about crossing space to squeeze into that cage. However, the cage was too small and didn't seem to have enough space to hold him too. His ability to disregard space was based on set preconditions. The destination had to have enough space, or else he couldn't cross over. Furthermore, he could sense that the cage had some spatial separation formations.

This brat really is treacherous; he actually even guarded against that.

Just then, when those spheres of lightning sensed that they couldn't eliminate the people below, they no longer blindly crashed down. Instead, they merged together to form two massive dragons. Then, one rushed at Zu An's group while the other charged at Zhao Han.

The giant dragons were a brilliant red. Zu An's group could feel trembling from their very souls even though they were still far away. Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue's expressions both changed.

"This is bad. This lightning tribulation seems to be able to directly target the soul. If you are hit, you will immediately perish!"

Zu An said gravely, "Then let's hold onto each other a bit tighter."

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue were stunned.

When he saw their strange looks, Zu An didn't bat an eye as he said, "The power of this tribulation lightning is so great, so we need to minimize our size as much as possible and stay further away from the cage. Otherwise, we might be hit and draw the lightning into our own bodies."

Even though they could sense that he was abusing the situation a bit, the two women didn't dare to take the gamble right now. Furthermore, they had already shared the most intimate kind of relationship with him, so they didn't feel that much of an emotional burden from hugging him.

It's just a bit embarrassing in front of that stone cold woman (witch).

When he sensed the two ladies moving closer into his arms, Zu An truly felt the unique features of each beauty. He was bursting with joy inwardly, but on the surface, there wasn't a single change in his expression.

In truth, he didn't have that much confidence against that incoming dragon of lightning.

Ancestral Master Faraday, please be reliable...

Soon after, the massive dragon smashed into the metal cage. After circling a few times, it still couldn't enter and was unwillingly guided into the earth, eventually disappearing.

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue were shocked and overjoyed, exclaiming, "It really did work!"

The two grandmasters were as excited as young girls. They gave Zu An's 'profound and mysterious' side profile a look and couldn't help but feel a bit shaken up inside.

If there were no one else here, Yan Xuehen probably would just leapt over out of excitement and gave him a kiss. When she thought of that, she couldn't help but give the third wheel a glare.

However, her eyes widened as she looked at the other woman, feeling shocked and heartbroken. It was because she saw Yun Jianyue get on her tiptoes and actually kiss Zu An right in front of her face!

"You... You..." Yan Xuehen murmured; her mind was a complete mess.

What is this witch doing? That is her disciple's man!

"What do you mean 'you'? Little Ah Zu is so incredible, so what's wrong with giving him a bit of a reward?" Yun Jianyue retorted, rolling her eyes.

Yan Xuehen said angrily, "He is your disciple's man; how can you do something like this?"

"Good work should be rewarded. This one was happy and felt like giving him a reward, what's wrong with that? It's not as if we share romantic feelings. What kind of nonsense are you thinking?" Yun Jianyue said while secretly writing words on Zu An's palm, secretly sharing messages of love.

Ah... This feels amazing. Being a Devil Sect witch is the best. I don't have to worry about the other consequences.

When she thought of that, she gave Yan Xuehen a provocative look and asked, "If you can't accept this, then why don't you kiss him? Oh wait, I almost forgot. You're a stone cold woman. You don't feel a thing toward men. You're nothing like us... witches?" Toward the end, she raised her voice.

Yan Xuehen's beautiful eyes widened, her expression filled with disbelief. She murmured, "You... You..."

Zu An understood Yan Xuehen's thin-skinned nature the best. He was about to warn her that Yun Jianyue was provoking her on purpose, but he was worried that big sis Yun would overthink things if he said anything.

While he was hesitating, there was suddenly a cool sensation on his face. A clear and pure fragrance wafted through the air. That soft and cold feeling was just too incredible.

As it turned out, Yan Xuehen had actually also gotten on her tiptoes, giving him a kiss. When she saw his expression, her cold face also produced a hint of a blush.

Yun Jianyue had never expected the tides to turn so quickly. Even someone like her was now overwhelmed with disbelief. She exclaimed, "You... You actually kissed him?!"

"What 'you'? Have you never seen someone kiss before?! A Devil Sect's witch can reward him, so why can't a righteous sect member like me give out a

reward?” Yan Xuehen retorted. Her heart was pounding, and she felt as if it were louder than the thunder all around them. Her cheeks were pink as she quickly added, “I’m kissing him on behalf of my Chuyan to prevent a witch like you from deceiving him!” She was starting to regret her impulse. She really didn’t know what she had been thinking, to actually do something that bold.

“You actually kissed a man, and it’s your disciple’s man...” Yun Jianyue said, still in shock. This was nothing like the stone cold woman she knew! Was Yan Xuehen possessed? She naturally knew that was impossible, so she looked at the other woman with a strange expression and asked, “Stone cold woman, don’t tell me you actually like this brat?”

Yan Xuehen also gradually recovered her cool, saying, “Is kissing him the same as liking him? Then did you fall in love with him?”

“Of course not; I am a Devil Sect witch, so I kiss when I want...”

“Is a Devil Sect witch all that? If you can do it, then why can’t I?”

...

As he listened to these women fight once again, Zu An had a weird expression.

As expected, the more competition there is, the more benefits there are for the consumer...

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +999 +999 +999...

Zhao Han really was about to implode from anger. When he faced that terrifying dragon of lightning earlier, he’d had no choice but to use the Human Emperor Seal and barely managed to disperse it. He was covered in injuries.

On his end, he had been fighting bitterly against that terrifying lightning dragon, and yet that strange cage actually easily dealt with it. That wasn’t the worst of it, though! The three damn adulterers had actually ended up playing a kissing game!

That witch Yun Jianyue never acted according to conventional reasoning. Even though it was a bit strange for her to kiss Zu An, it was still understandable.

However, who was Yan Xuehen? She was famous for being cold, someone who kept a near-absolute distance from men. Countless people could only sigh in frustration, while at the same time admiring her dedication to purity. Her detachment from the secular world, to a certain degree, actually served as a spiritual pillar for Zhao Han's generation of men.

Zu An holding her in his arms was already explosive, and yet now, she had actually kissed that brat on her own initiative!

Is this damn kid really that much of a lady-killer?

Even a goddess fell down to the secular world!

If not even Yan Xuehen could resist his charms, it wasn't all that surprising for the empress and crown princess to follow suit. Those unbearable scenes appeared in his mind again. His eyes became entirely red once again.

He could sense that his current state of mind wasn't beneficial for facing this tribulation. However, he couldn't be bothered to care about all that anymore. His only wish was to finish the tribulation as quickly as possible, so he could properly discipline this bastard.

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +999 +999 +999...

As if sensing his changing mood, the tribulation clouds above transformed again. The flying lightning dragons suddenly joined their heads and tails to form a giant chained whip. Every single link in the chain was made of one of the dragons. The whip soon rose into the air, making the whole world seem to have been divided in half. One could well imagine its power.

Zhao Han's expression changed. He quickly used the Human Emperor Seal to protect himself. He didn't have the confidence to stop this round.

Zu An also looked at the Faraday Cage around his group. Even though the cage was able to stop the powerful lightning, it only isolated the extremely high voltage and not the electric current. Earlier, it had endured the terrifying tribulation and led it into the ground, but the lines of the cage couldn't endure the powerful electric current. There were traces of melted metal all across it.

Zu An once again sighed in amazement at the power of tribulation lightning. He had already added many special materials, and Yan Xuehen even added

formations to it, and yet it was still about to break down. If there were a few more rounds, perhaps this Faraday Cage would just collapse. Without its protection, their party of three would quickly die. Thus, they had to get rid of Zhao Han before then.

With the three of them joining the tribulation, the lightning's power had been greatly increased. Previously, Zhao Han had still been able to easily deal with the situation, but he was already at his limit. His entire body was covered in wounds.

However, it still wasn't enough!

Zu An said seriously, "Hold onto me tightly!"

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue shot him a look.

Isn't this brat going too far? You still want to take advantage of us even in this kind of situation?

However, when he took out the Sun Slaying Bow, they realized that it was because he could no longer carry them. They had to hold onto him tightly. In order to avoid their souls being blasted into nothingness, the two women could only suppress their shyness and awkwardness. They clung tightly to his body like sloths.

...

In the distance, Zhao Han sensed a wave of killing intent lock onto him. He sneered.

This brat is too naive. Do you think this is enough to distract me?

If Zu An had a real Sun Slaying Arrow, perhaps he would feel a bit of apprehension, but the brat could only condense some random arrows. In this terrifying lightning tribulation, those formless arrows would be blasted to pieces before they could even draw near. As such, he just ignored Zu An and focused on the lightning whip above them.

In the time it took for sparks to fly off a flint, the terrifying whip arrived in front of him. He didn't dare to underestimate it. He controlled the Human Emperor Seal and smashed it against the whip.

Sure enough, he was able to block it. After blocking it a few times, the lightning radiance lingered around his body. He could sense all of his injuries being healed by the origin power of the world. He couldn't help but feel overjoyed.

It seemed that this was the final round of tribulation lightning. As long as he could block this lightning whip, he would undergo a complete transformation and become a true immortal. Forget about this brat, even the Ghost King and Sun En from before would be nothing but ants to him!

Just then, all of the lightning whips converged. An aura of annihilation crashed down.

“Win or lose, it all ends here!” he muttered.

After enduring it for so long, he had already grasped some of the tribulation lightning's principles. Even though its power was great, he had great confidence in surviving it.

Suddenly, a comet flew across the horizon. He could vaguely make out white feathers at its tail.

Wait, feathers?

All of Zhao Han's fine hairs stood on end. He wanted to dodge, but for some reason, his entire body suddenly stiffened. Then, there was a huge explosion. He looked down in disbelief.

A white feathered arrow had flashed past, leaving a large hole in its wake. All of his internal organs were gone!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1850: Sucked Dry

Zu An had actually already wanted to see if he could kill Zhao Han with the Sun Slaying Bow while he was outside the range of the tribulation lightning.

However, back then, he had still been too far away, and Zhao Han had dealt with the tribulation lightning too easily. A lot of his attention had remained to

guard against Zu An's group. If Zu An had forced the attack in that situation, Zhao Han would likely have a way of dealing with it.

Fortunately, Zhao Han thought he didn't have real Sun Slaying Arrows, so he was able to catch him off guard.

Zu An only had a single real Sun Slaying Arrow left, so it had to hit its target. He couldn't give Zhao Han a second chance. Otherwise, once he was prepared, the real Sun Slaying Arrow would only be able to wound him and not kill him. That was why he had needed to enter the range of the tribulation lightning. The first reason was to decrease the distance between them, and the second was to increase the power of the tribulation lightning and wear down Zhao Han. That way, he wouldn't have the energy to guard against the arrow.

When he saw the terrifying lightning whip in the sky lash out at Zhao Han, he knew his chance had come. As such, he took out the Sun Slaying Bow, but he hadn't immediately added the real Sun Slaying Arrow. Instead, he had condensed a few ki arrows and shot them.

Even though most of Zhao Han's attention was on using the Human Emperor's Seal to deal with the terrifying tribulation lightning, he hadn't completely lowered his guard. He had still paid some attention to Zu An's side.

When the first arrow arrived, Zhao Han had also shuddered. However, when he saw that the condensed arrow was blasted to pieces by the terrifying lightning whip when it reached a few dozen feet from him, he sighed in relief. Before the might of this terrifying tribulation lightning, those arrows were completely useless.

After that, when he saw that Zu An was still going to fire another arrow, he had only felt pity for Zu An.

He must be feeling despair now, right? He can only watch as I succeed in tribulation, and then he can only await his own death. He can only hope that these futile methods can distract me.

Thus, he had borrowed the power of the divine weapon Human Emperor Seal to continuously strike that giant lightning whip. This was something that could cleave through the void itself, so had to use all of his strength.

When he sensed that the electricity coming out of the lightning whip could also nurture his flesh with the origin of the world, Zhao Han realized that he was about to break through. As long as he could survive the thrashing of the lightning whip, he would undergo a complete transformation. He would become a true immortal.

At that time, that brat Zu An... Wait, what the hell is this?

As it turned out, those condensed arrows had only been used to make Zhao Han drop his guard. When Zu An realized that it was time, he took out the real Sun Slaying Arrow, then shouted to the women beside him, "Support me with all of your energy!"

Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen had experienced the Xia Dynasty secret dungeon with him. They had seen him use the Sun Slaying Bow back then. There wasn't even a moment of hesitation as they gave him all of their energy.

In that instant, they felt as if his body became an endless black hole. It sucked out their energy at a terrifying rate. It affected more than their hands, too. As long as their bodies were touching him, their ki poured endlessly toward him.

It felt as if a demonic technique were sucking out all of their cultivation, but the two women didn't stop it at all. They completely released control, allowing him to wantonly suck it all out. Their bodies quickly grew weak.

I feel so limp and numb after being sucked dry...

They didn't even have the strength to continue hugging Zu An and float in midair. Fortunately, the terrifying suction force coming from Zu An's body kept them on him, thus preventing them from falling down.

Zu An didn't have the time to be distracted. He transferred the power of the mountain range, and together with the two women's cultivation, he poured it all into the arrow. Then, he fired it with all of his strength.

The Sun Slaying Arrow was like a comet, arriving behind Zhao Han almost as soon as it appeared.

Zhao Han was someone who stood at the peak of his world, so he immediately sensed the threat to his life coming from its horrifying sharp energy. How could he not realize that this was a real Sun Slaying Arrow?

This little bastard fooled me!

He didn't have time to think about anything else and quickly tried to use some life-preserving skills to dodge. As long as he could avoid the lethal parts, with his body's powerful regenerative power, even if he lost an arm or a leg, he could quickly recover. He would slowly settle the debt with that brat then!

However, his body suddenly froze. A look of disbelief appeared on his face. In that instant, he discovered that he actually couldn't control his body!

He was already at the peak of the earth immortal rank. He was just a step away from the level of true immortal. His control over his own body was already at a point where every hair on his body moved at his will. Losing control over his own body was something that had never happened before!

John Doe's Nemesis: Anyone named John Doe will be restrained for one second. Effect cannot be removed by any other skill.

Nickname Card: One time use; you can change someone's name to any name you want.

When he first got them, Zu An had thought that these two skills were total garbage, but later on, he realized that wasn't necessarily true. They were a trump card he could use against Zhao Han! And sure enough, he finally used that trump card now.

Even though the amount of time the target was restricted for was extremely short, in a battle between true experts, a blink of an eye was enough time to change many things.

For example, when that Sun Slaying Arrow struck Zhao Han in the middle of his back, not even an earth immortal's body could withstand it. Most of his body instantly disappeared, leaving behind only a large hole. He could even see Zu An holding his bow through that hole.

"Am I going to die?" Zhao Han murmured, a hint of fear flashing across his face. Even though the regenerative ability of high level cultivators was high, able to regenerate a limb or even some crushed internal organs, losing all of his internal viscera like this was still too much. It was completely impossible to recover from!

He had clearly already been on the verge of becoming a true immortal. He had just been one step away! And yet, he had actually died to this little bastard!

Damn yooooou!

Even his own empress and crown princess had been toyed with by Zu An, and now, he was also going to die because of this brat. There was nothing more miserable than this.

I regret it so much... I had many chances to crush him like an ant, and yet I nurtured that tiger. In the end, it came back to bite me.

AHHHHHHHHHHH!

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +1024 +1024 +1024...

Suddenly, that lightning whip in the sky also struck his body.

Boom!

Zhao Han was instantly blasted into scattered ashes and dispersed smoke!

As if sensing that the one who faced tribulation had perished, the terrifying tribulation lightning also gradually disappeared. The clear and boundless sky was gradually restored.

Zu An's group of three could no longer hold on. They all fell weakly to the ground. The Faraday Cage had also been completely melted by the lightning. If a few more seconds had passed, their group could also have been erased from this world by the tribulation lightning.

Zu An felt a tremendous wave of power rush into his body. He could clearly sense his strength advancing by leaps and bounds. He quickly examined his own condition. He had originally been at level 71. The experience bar was rapidly increasing, breaking through 72, 73...

It actually reached level 74 directly!

The further he went, the more slowly the experience bar grew. Eventually, the amount needed to fill every single bar would be equivalent to the sum of all of the levels before it. And yet now, he had continuously broken through three levels. Judging from that, it was clear just how powerful Zhao Han was.

Furthermore, Zu An had a feeling that he hadn't completely absorbed Zhao Han's soul force. That tribulation lightning had hacked Zhao Han into nothing, so his soul had also scattered, which meant there was no more power to absorb.

"F*ck, that tribulation lightning actually got to him first," he muttered, feeling a bit upset. However, overall, he had still gained a lot. Not only had he gotten rid of Zhao Han, his greatest enemy, his own strength had also grown considerably.

He had actually been trying to compare the conventional cultivation system with his own level for a while. For example, Zhao Han was likely equivalent to someone at the peak of level 75. Even though that wasn't very precise, it still had some reference value. As such, he was already quite satisfied with his current level of 74.

"Please hurry and get up..." Yan Xuehen said from the side, sounding hard-pressed.

Zu An noticed that he was lying on an expanse of softness. It turned out it was big sis Yan's... At the same time, because they had fallen, his hands and feet were naturally on Yun Jianyue's body.

Yun Jianyue had an ambiguous smile as she remarked, "Brat, how much longer are you going to grope around for?"

Zu An said weakly, "I already used up all of my strength. I can't even get up, so let me rest for a bit first. If I've offended the two of you somehow, I ask for big sisters' forgiveness."

Yan Xuehen and Yun Jianyue were both speechless.

Does this kid really have no strength or is he lying?

However, they really didn't have any strength left. They had almost been sucked dry earlier, so they couldn't even lift a finger, so they naturally couldn't push him away. They could only stay like this.

Yan Xuehen gave Yun Jianyue a look. In order to alleviate her embarrassment, she quickly changed the topic, saying, "I never expected we would be able to actually kill Zhao Han."

“Right,” Yun Jianyue said, sighing deeply.

After all, Zhao Han had oppressed their entire generation. He had been the number one for who knew how many years. He was a mountain in the eyes of many generations of cultivators, the longest of rivers, and yet in the end, Zu An had dealt with him. They still felt a sense of momentary disbelief.

However, after thinking about it, they remembered that in that other secret dungeon, they had also seen him kill the Fiend Emperor. Even though Zhao Han was more powerful, he was someone on the same level as the Fiend Emperor. Zu An really was a mysterious man. He always managed to create impossible miracles.

Suddenly, a voice exclaimed, “It’s right over there! There seemed to be someone facing tribulation. Hurry and come over to take a look!”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.